74/132c
v. 1

This manuscript is made available for research purposes. No part of the manuscript may be quoted for publication without the written permission of Professor Knox Mellon of Immaculate Heart College, Los Angeles, or the Director of The Bancroft Library of the University of California at Berkeley.

Requests for permission to quote for publication should be addressed to Professor Knox Mellon, Immaculate Heart College, 2021 North Western Avenue, Los Angeles, California, 90027, or to the Regional Oral History Office, 486 The Bancroft Library, and should include identification of the specific passages to be quoted, anticipated use of the passages, and identification of the user.

Immaculate Heart College
Los Angeles, California

Regional Oral History Office
The Bancroft Library
University of California, Berkeley

WOMEN IN POLITICS - 1972

A Series of Interviews with Women in Elective and Appointive Offices in the Los Angeles Area Conducted by Students Enrolled in a Class in Training and Techniques of Oral History at Immaculate Heart College.

VOLUME I

Copy No. ____

© 1973 by Immaculate Heart College and The Regents of the University of California

Additional Copies of Women in Politics - 1972

When the tapes of these interviews were transcribed three copies were typed: an original and two carbons.

The ribbon copy was proofread and lightly edited by the student-interviewer who at the same time prepared an index. In order to insure clarity in the later duplicating process, a Regional Oral History Office staff member reviewed and made the editing darker and more clearly legible. The exact duplication (xerox) of this edited ribbon copy has been bound and deposited in Immaculate Heart College.

This original ribbon copy will be retained by the Regional Oral History Office to be used to make additional copies for deposit in other research libraries in accordance with policies already established by this Office.

The first carbon, lightly edited by the student-interviewer, and with indexes, has been bound and placed in The Bancroft Library for research.

The second carbon which has not been proofread nor edited, has been bound with indexes and kept in the Regional Oral History Office. This copy can be read for content and general information, but researchers wanting to quote portions, or to be certain of the data should consult the ribbon copy.

TABLE OF CONTENTS - WOMEN IN POLITICS - 1972

VOLUME I

PREFACE

Mrs. Patricia Anderson	Board of Education, Santa Barbara
Mrs. Gertrude Beebe	Councilwoman, Signal Hill
Ms. Roberta Butzbach	Judge, Municipal Court, Los Cerritos
Mrs. Joan Carney	Judge, Superior Court, Los Angeles
Mrs.Blanche Carter	Board of Education, Santa Monica
Mrs.Rosemary Dunbar	Judge, Municipal Court, Los Angeles
Mrs. Norma Gibbs	Councilwoman, Huntington Beach
Dr. Georgianna Hardy	Board of Education, Los Angeles
Mrs. Colleen Hartman	Councilwoman, Hidden Hills
Mrs. Clo Hoover	Councilwoman, Santa Monica
Mrs. Bernice Hutter	Board of Education, Beverly Hills

VOLUME II

Mrs. Helen Kennedy	Mayor, San Gabriel
Ms. Mary Lewis	Councilwoman, Bellflower
Mrs.Claire McDonald	Councilwoman, Claremont
Mrs. Margaret Mills	Councilwoman, Carpinteria
Mrs. Mary Rogan	Judge, Municipal Court, Burbank
Mrs. Pat Russell	Councilwoman, Los Angeles
Mrs. Phyllis Seaton	Councilwoman, Beverly Hills
Ms. Betty Jo Sheldon	Judge, Municipal Court, Los Angeles
Ms. Vaino Spencer	Judge, Municipal Court, Los Angeles
Mrs. Ruth Wakefield	Councilwoman, South Gate
Ms. Nancy B. Watson	Judge, Municipal Court, Los Angeles
Mrs. Janet West	Board of Education, Santa Barbara

PREFACE

During the Fall of 1971, Immaculate Heart College and the Regional Oral History Office of The Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley, announced a joint oral history project on Women in Politics. Plans called for tape recording the experiences of Southern California women who were currently serving in elective or appointive offices, or who had years of active association with their political parties; interviewing to be done by students at Immaculate Heart College.

Women represent only a minor fraction of the total number of office holders in California; in party politics they serve more frequently in clerical staff positions than as policy makers. The plan of the project called for interviewing women in taping sessions lasting from one to two hours in order to learn, at first hand, what factors in their backgrounds contributed to their interest in politics, what kinds of prejudice they may have encountered campaigning and working in public office, their methods of functioning in the political arena, and their responses to their dual roles as housewives and political activists.

Mrs. Malca Chall, staff interviewer of the Berkeley Regional Oral History Office, and Dr. Knox Mellon, Director of the Immaculate Heart College Oral History Office, coordinated the project. Interviewing was done by students enrolled at Immaculate Heart College in a special class on Training and Techniques of Oral History, with academic emphasis on state and local politics. Under Professor Mellon's guidance a similar class, in 1971, recorded approximately 130 research interviews on working women in Southern California.

Letters were sent to prospective interviewees describing the nature of the project and asking for their participation. Favorable respondees were then contacted by students assigned to do the interviewing, and arrangements were made for time and place of the taped interviews. Upon completion of an interview, tapes were sent to Berkeley for transcription and then returned to Immaculate Heart College for editing. These transcripts have been placed in The Bancroft Library and the Immaculate Heart College Library for research use.

At this time of increasing interest in the roles of women in American life, little factual material is available on the experiences of those who have been actively involved in politics. It is expected that this project will begin to fill this void by providing needed resource material for scholars and writers who seek to understand why so few women are leaders in public affairs.

The project presented certain questions in that students were being used as interviewers instead of trained professionals. After examining the finished interviews both Mrs. Chall and Dr. Mellon felt that whereas the transcripts were not always of uniform high quality, they were, nonetheless, of sufficient quality to warrant preparing them for use by other researchers. The general consensus seems to be that students could indeed be utilized in such a project if well trained in oral history techniques and sufficiently motivated to pursue their projects through to completion. The response of women interviewed by student interviewers was almost universally favorable.

4 September 1973

Knox Mellon, Director
Oral History Project
Immaculate Heart College
Los Angeles, California

Malca Chall, Director
Women in Politics Oral History Project
486 The Bancroft Library
University of California at Berkeley

WOMEN IN POLITICS

Interview with

Mrs. Patricia Anderson, Board of Education Member
Santa Barbara, California

By Christine Crawley

April 6 1972

Interview with Patricia Anderson

Interviewer: Christine Crawley

Date: April 6, 1972

Transcribed by Pat Raymond

[Begin side one.]

Crawley: This is an interview with Mrs. Patricia Anderson, a member of the Santa Barbara Board of Education. This interview is being conducted April 6, 1972, at Mrs. Anderson's home in Santa Barbara. The interviewer is Christine Crawley, representing Immaculate Heart College in its joint oral history project with the University of California at Berkeley. The project is to find out about discriminations California women elected to public offices have experienced.

How many years have you held this office?

Anderson: I'm going into my third year as a board member.

Crawley: How many terms is that?

Anderson: It's part of one term and the beginning of the second term. I ran for election to fill a vacancy or to fill the unexpired portion of a term, and it was less than a year--and then the regular election for that seat came up last year, and that's what I'm holding now.

Crawley: Do you have staggered terms?

Anderson: Yes, we do. We have three members elected on the odd years, and three members elected on the even years; or--two members elected on the odd years and three members elected on even years.

Crawley: How did you reach the decision to become a board member?

Anderson: It was not a spur-of-the-moment decision, but it was one that came about about four years ago. I had two children in school at the time, and I'd been involved in education in various ways for about ten years, I guess, and an election was being held and I was concerned because I didn't feel there were people running in that election who were really dedicated and interested in the children in our own school district. Now, this is an unusual board because it covers two school districts with a single board. So, I made the decision at that time to run for the sake of seing whether an uninvolved, unpolitical woman in the community kind of person would have an opportunity to be elected to that office, and I came in in that election third out of a field of seven candidates. There were two seats open at the time, so I wasn't elected, and it was about seven months later that this other seat was vacated, and that's when I ran again, because the first time around, I felt that without a great deal of political kind of effort, I did better than I had expected to. I felt that I could contribute something to the board, and so I ran again.

Crawley: Is this the only office that you have ever held?

Anderson: Yes, it's the first time.

Crawley: What was your background which you though qualified you for this position?

Anderson: Several things. First, a background in education itself as a speech therapist and working with handicapped children, I had worked in a program for pre-school deaf children and worked with and around the school district. I can't say I worked <u>in</u> the school district, but I had to work cooperatively with special education programs within the district. And I had a little opportunity to see some of the inside

Anderson: problems of the school district that way. And then, education has been my avocation since, really, before college, I originally thought I might like to be a teacher--a public school teacher, but I changed my mind, really at the last minute. It was the year that the requirements for a California Credential changed, and at the time I graduated I had an opportunity to get my teaching credential. The only thing I lacked was the semester term of student teaching, but at that time a mild protest movement over in the education department at the University, I and several other people refused to take student teaching, because we didn't agree with the kinds of requirements that were necessary to get a teaching credential. And it was the following year that the requirements were changed, and now I lack that one additional year of the courses that are required now. So I have had an interest in education itself and studied a great deal about it for a number of years. Then, I don't know whether it would be first or third, but the fact that I am a concerned woman and a mother. Seen from a first-hand view, I guess mothers are probably closer than fathers to what happens at school. I think that was the third reason.

Crawley: Were you right in your analysis of the qualifications needed?

Anderson: After the experience on the board, I think that I'm over-qualified, put it that way. [laughter] I get the distinct impression, particularly from a lot of public meetings that we're involved in right now because of the problems not peculiar to but coming to a point at this time in our own district, I get the impression that even though the community says it wants people who have a background and are qualified in various areas, what they really want in the way of a board member, is someone who doesn't know anything at all about

Anderson: education and can be very easily manipulated, I guess, depending on what the public feels they want at that particular time. So, for that reason I guess I get more involved in board activities than maybe other people would. I feel that the background is very important, and it's helped me a lot. I'd like to see all board members with a real background in education, or at least a real interest in education itself, not just in the public service part of it.

Crawley: Are you the only woman on the board?

Anderson: No, I am not. There is another woman on the board who was appointed to the position to fill a vacancy five and a half years ago. At that time we had six year terms on the board, and they were changed to four year terms during the middle of the end of that term, and she ran in this election that I just ran for and was re-elected.

Crawley: Would you like it more if more women were on the board?

Anderson: Not just for the sake of having more women on the board, but because of the fact that I know that Mrs. West, the other board member and I spend a great deal more time than most other board members would. We have the time to spend because we're not occupied in some other position. It would be difficult if I were employed or were responsible for the financial condition of the family, then I wouldn't be able to spend the time that I do working on board activities. I think in general, women are more willing and more able to spend that kind of time--visiting schools and going to public meetings and doing your homework takes allot of time, and I think women give more time.

Crawley:q Do you feel that therefore women make better board members--since theyare mothers, they have children in the schools, and they have more time--?

Anderson: They're closer to the school interests, and they have more time to devote to it.

Crawley: In your experience, do you think that women are considered qualified to be board members?

Anderson: No, they are, but they're not considered to be. In fact, I've gotten repercussions of the feeling that I had before, but very strong indications that there are a number of men who are employed in the district, and in particular some of the principals, who don't look at women board members as being any more than catty housewives, I think would be their term. And they show very little respect for women on the board. I think that's probably a fairly general feeling.

Crawley: Would you say that's going back to the stereotype that women are weaker than men?

Anderson: Yes.

Crawley: Has the public at large accepted you as a board member and disregarded stereotypes and just accepted you as a person who is willing to work hard for the public schools?

Anderson: I think in general, yes.

Crawley? Did you have trouble in the beginning?

Anderson: Yes. It seems that only within this last year did I feel that the community is comfortable. I really believe most of the community treats the board as an entity in itself, and not necessarily a group of men and women or women in particular. I think generally I get that feeling now, but I didn't at the very beginning. It was almost the first six months I was on the board I felt that I spent three-quarters of the time defending my right to be on the board, rather than doing anything very constructive.

Crawley: In campaigning, was it difficult for you in terms of time, energy and money?

Anderson: Very much so. Not as much in terms of money, because, surprisingly enough, I found that the community was very generous in contributions. The first time that I ran and lost, I didn't go out to the community to ask for any contributions, and, as I say, I wasn't very politically oriented. I had $50 spending money that I had put aside for a while, and I just said, "I'll spend fifty dollars and when the fifty dollars runs out, that's the extent of my expenditure." And so, I was quite surprised, as I said before, to do as well as I did in the election based on that fifty dollars. I guess I used it wisely, and I used some ads in the paper and things. And the first time was mostly time and energy. I spent a lot of time, giving a lot of thought to public meetings and speeches that were made and preparing releases for the newspaper, and that sort of thing, and I didn't do much in the way of campaigning.

But the election that I won, when I ran for the vacancy, I really couldn't even estimate the hours. I spent many, many hours door-to-door, in shopping centers, and just going around town talking to people personally, and that was time-consuming, but very valuable. I think it was probably one of the best things that I did. I had a much better understanding of what people in the community felt. I think during that election I attended 45 coffees in people's homes, and just had an opportunity to talk to them and find out what their ideas were.

In that election I did ask for contributions. I had a full committee of friends who went out and solicited help and money, and I found that it was not nearly as difficult as I had thought it would be.

Crawley: How do you select the issues on which you wish to focus your campaign?

Anderson: I tried to pick a little bit of a balance between some of the newer ideas in education and some of the problems we had in our community, and focused on a combination of these--partly to demonstrate my background and knowledge in the field of education, and then partly I think to demonstrate that I was very sympathetic to our community as a community unique and different from any other community. I'm sure everyone says that about their own community, [laughter] but I think I tried to get a balance there, and I chose--I didn't purposely choose things that were not controversial, but I didn't select a controversial topic as a campaign--- I guess because I was trying to be more of the middle-of-the road campaigner.

There were a number of issues and there are now. I guess during the entire time I've been on the board, I have been more outspoken on controversial issues than some of the other board members, and selected a few that I feel very strongly about to be very active in those controversial issues, but I didn't do this during the time I campaigned.

Crawley: Are some of the controversial subjects sex education and bussing--?

Anderson: Well, the bussing--the desegregation and integration of the Santa Barbara School District is probably the most controversial and, of course, the most emotional. We, at least during the time I've been involved on the board, haven't really gotten into a controversy on the sex education question because we've had an excellent program for a number of years, and it's good, it's doing a good job--it's a well-thought out program, and I guess the community really hasn't gotten too upset about it. So, it hasn't proved to be too controversial.

Anderson: The methods are controversial, and at this time we're running into a lot of misunderstanding from some people in the community because we have 13 schools and each one has a few unique things about it that make it different from the district as a whole. We have team teaching and non-graded instruction in some of the schools and the standard classroom structure in some of the others. Team-teaching and non-graded instruction is an extremely controversial topic, for some reason. Those people who aren't involved with it are frightened of it, don't understand it, and it's becoming quite an issue.

Crawley: In your schools, do you try to change the stereotype of women around by getting new books, instead of having a nurse, Nancy, have a doctor, Nancy---?

Anderson: Well, I think we've done a fairly good job along this line. We're limited to some extent by the state-adopted textbooks. We use a lot more supplementary materials that I think are very favorable.

Crawley: Getting back to your campaigning--how did you handle press relations, advertising and bumper stickers, or did you go in for those type of things?

Anderson: I'd probably like to talk about the most recent election, which was a year ago this spring, and I had a very good campaign committee, that was made up of a number of people from the community, some I had known before, and others were recruited, I'd have to say. And I set up what I felt was a fair budget which was somewhere in the range of 1500 dollars, and then solicited contributions from the community towards that goal. I met the goal, as far as the money was concerned, and then I did all of the advertising myself. This is a field that

Anderson: inerests me anyway. So, in other words, I wrote my own ad, then I wrote my own releases, and answered the questions that came from the League of Women Voters, and things like that. I did all of that myself. But, passing out literature--and I did have a number of pieces of literature that were printed--postcards that were mailed and flyers to be passed out in neighborhoods and at shopping centers--I had quite a large committee that did most of that work.

Crawley: Was the committee made up mostly of friends?

Anderson: Yes.

Crawley: Were you ever a member of the League of Women Voters?

Anderson: No.

Crawley: At the beginning of your term, how were you received by your fellow board members?

Anderson: At the beginning of my first term, I think--not very favorably, I guess would be the best way I could put it. Partly, because for some reason--and maybe--monetarily I tend to be quite conservative--I believe in balanced budgets, and all this sort of thing. I had in that first campaign and also in my last campaign considerable support from a number of conservative community leaders, I guess, to the point that most of the board members, I guess, felt that they didn't know me well enough to know what I was going to do when I got on the board, and they were, I'm sure, concerned that they were going to have someone who was going to be a wild conservative board member who wasn't going to be very rational about it. I t took just a very short period to establish a working relationship with the other board members, when they realized that I wasn't some idiot that had gotten elected.

Crawley: Are the majority of board members more conservative or radical would

Crawley: you say?--in educational policies.

Anderson: I think we have a very balanced board at this time. We have a situation where there are two more--who would tend more conservatively. We don't have any extremes at either end, but we have two more conservative board members, and I would include myself as one. ~~Two~~ Then we have two to the more liberal side. We have one that's in the middle. Could be either way. So, it's a very balanced board. At the moment I understand that there are movements afoot for a recall of the board, becuase of its stand on desegregation. It's very interesting because not too long ago, there were attempts to at least, stir up a little bit of the community to recall the board because it was too conservative. So, we've gone from one extreme to the other. I think we have a very balanced board.

Crawley: How were you accepted in the beginning of your first term by your staff?

Anderson: I think with some question maybe. It didn't take me very long to establish the fact that I was willing to spend the time, and listen, and to learn about their particular feelings, and why they felt certain ways, and it didn't take me very long to feel comfortable with them.

Crawley: In handling homework, do you feel that there's a difference between the amount of work done by men and women?

Anderson: Yes. I think that--I may be generalizing, but I know that not only the other woman on our board, but I know three other women in the area who serve on boards of education. There are five boards of education within the high school district, and I know that they spend considerably more time than most of the men doing their research, checking out things that maybe they might have questions about. I

Anderson: would say, generally, they're more thorough.

Crawley: Is that because of a commitment--?

Anderson: No, I think it's partly commitment and partly time. As I mentioned earlier, for the most part, they do have more available time.

Crawley: You said that there were five other boards?

Anderson: Yes, five boards within our high school district. Our board governs two districts--the elementary district and the high school district. ~~The high school district includes five school districts--Goleta, Hollister, Lompoc, and Santa Barbara district.~~ There actually are four other elementary boards besides our board.

Crawley: How much time do you put into the board per week?--in homework and other things.

Anderson: Oh, I'd say a minimum of twenty-five hours, and maybe some weeks--on alternating weeks, the week we have board meetings (we have them twice a month)--it could run as high as forty hours or more.

This week I made a presentation to a meeting last night, a presentation to a meeting on Tuesday night; I've attended three luncheons already this week, two additional meetings, plus preparing for the presentations that I made, and our board meeting, which is tonight, and we have a member of the State department of education in the school district tomorrow, and I'll be all day tomorrow working with him. So that leaves evenings, and I really do very little else.

Then other weeks I may only have three or four specific things that need to be done. That's the time I'll maybe catch up on a book I've been trying to read.

Crawley: What has been the topic of your presentations?

Anderson: The desegregation and integration resolution that was passed by the

Anderson: board in February, and Mrs. West and I have worked for about six months on a plan that could be used in our community without bussing and the disruption that comes from crosstown bussing. We've been presenting this plan to a large citizens' committee that's reviewing a number of plans to meet our guidelines. The board adopted a guideline that would suggest that we will implement a desegregation plan in September of this year, and it's due to be adopted on the eighteenth of May--some plan--I don't know what plan that will be, but we've been presenting this to the community.

Crawley: Does the board go along with your solution to bussing?

Anderson: Officially or unofficially? [pause] It hasn't come before the board for a vote, but I can say, unofficially, that four out of the five members on the board are very favorable toward it.

Crawley: That's good.

In public sessions, do you find that there's an accepted way to act which one has to learn?

Anderson: Yes, but I'm not really willing to behave in the ~~amner~~ MANNER expected of board members--I as an individual am not willing to do it. Therefore, I get a great deal of "anti" feeling after many meetings. I don't get angry and explode, or anything like that, but I'm not willing to refuse to make my feelings about a matter known. I stand up for a point of view I feel particularly strongly about. I think the accepted image of a board ~~member~~ MEMBER is to sit back, quite nonchalantly, listen to whatever's going on, and calmly vote "yes" or "no" without voicing any kind of opinion--and I don't agree with that image.

Crawley: Do you feel that the image of how to act during a public session is different for a man than for a woman?

Anderson: Oh yes. It's interesting--I haven't had as many comments--of course I wouldn't hear all of the ones that are made by me--but it's only been within the past six months--it's kind of a funny thing, but it will illustrate a point--that I had a pantsuit, slacks and a top. I very rarely wore slacks until skirts got very short, only because I have large hips and I don't think I look very good in slacks. I like mini-skirts, and they look a lot better on me than slacks do, but I've never had a pantsuit, and I didn't think too much about it, one way or another--I didn't have one because I didn't want one. However, Mrs. West regularly wears slacks of some sort--I guess maybe half the time is in a dress. But, I was interested--so many times, particularly when I first got on the board, to hear people from the community remark about, "well, Mrs. West isn't a woman on the board. She acts like a man, dresses like a man..." It was rather distressing to me. I havent heard comments the other way, but I ordinarily, or at least half the time will wear my pantsuit, because it's more comfortable.

But I think the image the public would like to see is the woman should be a woman kind of an image, which is very hard for me to accept. I've never looked at it that way. I've always considered myself a woman, but not a woman as opposed to any other characteristic.

Crawley: Do you think that either sex understands or articulates different issues better than the other?

Anderson: [pause] Again, it's a hard generalization to make, only because, as I say, the women that I know, who are serving on boards, seem to do a better job than the men. I don't know why that would be--maybe because they're more often in a position to be able to communicate

Anderson: more with the public. I think many of the men serving on the boards don't get out into the community enough, and the only image they project is that which appears during a meeting. I'm sure there are many women who are not forward or outgoing, but I would tend to believe most women who are holding any kind of a public office are those who are more forward and outgoing, whereas many men in these positions are not necessarily extroverts. They're there for a variety of reasons, and being capable of portraying an image to to the public is not necessarily on of their reasons for being there.

Crawley: Do you think men seem to have more authority because they have deeper voices?

Anderson: No. [laughs]

Crawley: I think you explained that well in a previous question.

I don't understand completely--there are five boards in Santa Barbara--and which board exactly are you sitting on?

Anderson: I sit on the board that governs two district--the board governs the Santa Barbara elementary district, which is within the city limits, and the same board governs the high school district--which is the limits of these five elementary boards.

I think there's very few in the state of California that operate this way. Most of them are either a unified district, or a separate high school board with a separate board for each one of the elementary districts.

Crawley: In making decisions, are you willing to abide by your own stand--even if it's unpopular and you may be open to criticism for taking it?

Anderson: Very strongly so. This is a very firm belief of mine.

Crawley: Would you vote against your constituency if you felt it was good for the general public?

Anderson: Yes I would.

Crawley: How do you respond to pressure from the community and special interest groups?

Anderson: I don't ignore them and I do respond. For example, we had an answering service installed, partly to give me a little free time, because I found that when I first got on the board, I had so many calls from PEOPLE within the community, and I realize now that that's partly because I was a new member of the board, and partly because one of the other board members told me one time that the only way I could discourage that was to ignore them and not to talk to the people who called, which is what he said he did. I SAID I just didn't feel that I could in any honesty hold a position that I held without being willing to listen to people in the community, regardless of what their complaint or viewpoint happened to be.

So, I've always felt that it's very important to listen and to hear all kinds of communications, whether they're complaints, whether they're pressures for or against a particular program.

We installed the answering service so that during times of the day that I am busy doing other things or studying--I do a lot of writing, usually in the mornings--or when I had company, or on the weekends when we were doing SOMETHING as a family, I didn't want to listen to everybody, but I didn't want the community to feel that my line wasn't open. So, we installed the answering service and it takes messages and I always return every call and listen

Anderson: very open-mindedly to whatever it happens to be. But it does not pressure me or influence me to change what my beliefs would be about a situation. Those are based on very careful research and very careful thought, so I don't feel that just because I get ten calls on a particular subject, I have to change my viewpoint on that subject.

Crawley: Is there a difference between the decision-making processes of men and women?

Anderson: [pause] I don't I could point out any. I know what the stereotype says, but I'm not sure that that's very accurate--the stereotype that men are more rational and women are more emotional, and I don't think that's true, but then I can't prove otherwise.

Crawley: How do you succeed and/or fail in persuading fellow members of your point of view?

Anderson: [pause] As long as I'm not argumentative, and it's difficult for me to be not argumentative, because I have a debating background that extends through almost ten years of school, and public speaking afterwards, and that kind of a background makes me tend to be more argumentative. I find that you don't win many points being argumentative, so a calm and rational approach to trying to work out a misunderstanding is more successful.

Crawley: As a woman, do you feel that you have to marshal more facts than men do to show that your issue is strong?

Anderson: Well, there again, because of my debating background, I do that automatically, and I don't know whether--I really have nothing to judge that particular question by. Because that's my reaction to any situation. I sit down, just as if I were going to debate the subject, gather all the facts, make my assumptions from those facts,

Anderson: and proceed from there. I wouldn't know how to do it otherwise.

Crawley: Is there a degree of specialization on the board?

Anderson: No, not really.

Crawley: ~~How do you work with your staff~~--is there a difference in the way that male or female colleagues work with their staff, do you think?

Anderson: [pause] I haven't really seen any evidence of a difference. It seems to be about the same, other than what I mentioned earlier, that the women on our board spend more time working with the staff than the men do, time-wise. But I don't know that there's any difference in the ~~approach.~~ APPROACH.

Crawley: Do you think that the staff approached you apprehensively at first simply because you were a woman?

Anderson: Yes. And I still have some trouble communicating with the teaching staff. I think I have a better relationship with the administrative staff.

Crawley: Do board members tend to become intimidated by the staff, or do they simply accept their judgments?

Anderson: I think in many cases, they do both--they become intimidated, and for that reason, merely accept the judgments without maybe evaluating them--because I don't always agree with staff evaluations of things. In several cases, the tentative plan or viewpoint of the staff in some areas has been changed because of questioning it.

Crawley: How do you make independent judgments?

Anderson: I think I went into that just a little bit before--I take every issue that comes up, gather everything that I can find about it, look at the evaluation of our own staff and what others have thought about it, and then draw my own conclusions on that basis.

I guess I could sum it by saying--and that goes way back to my

Anderson: rearing, as a very young child, I never accepted somebody else's evaluation or point of view without investigating it and challenging it if necessary. I discovered that on my own--I don't like to take someone elses word for the matter. That'makes a lot more work, but I feel better about it.

Crawley: You keep in touch with your constituents and other people by your telephone line, right?

Anderson: Yes, and then I do try to get around to as many different kinds of public meetings, PTA meetings, coffee klatches or whatever. Then I have a wide variety of what I consider my--not social friends--but friends and acquaintances whose judgment I respect, and I try to keep in close contact with them and get a lot of feedback on what goes on in various areas in the community. They're made up of diverse backgrounds and interests, so that I feel I have a fairly good indication of what the general public feels from a combination of sources.

Crawley: How do you keep in touch with those who don't come forward such as the poor and the racial and ethnic minorities?

Anderson: I do have to rely a great deal on evaluations from other people that I respect, people that I know who are in closer contact with some of the groups that I wouldn't have an opportunity to be as close to.

Crawley: How do you respond to special pressure from groups like members of the radical left and right and minorities?

Anderson: As I said before, I try to listen to everybody's viewpoint. I don't get excited because there's a petition circulated, or because there's a protest going on. It doesn't sway me for that reason. I may find that that particular viewpoint is the one I share, but not

Anderson: because of any demonstration or protest or particular communication.

Crawley: Have there been student demonstrations and protests in the high schools--?

Anderson: Not to any extent here, aside from what goes on at the University, which doesn't really affect our school district. We have an excellent relationship with students, and I think part of that is because of our student board of education. We, I believe, were the first in the nation to have a student board of education, and it's made up of representatives of all of the high schools, and they meet weekly, and they refer items to the board of education they're particularly concerned about.

We have a member of the student board that sits with our board as a nonvoting member, and we feel we have pretty close contact with students for that reason.

For the most part, what ever strong feelings they have are vented before the student board, so at least they're tempered to some degree before they get to the board of education. But I think it's a good working relationship. We haven't had anything that I would consider a major confrontation.

Crawley: Do you feel the fishbowl atmosphere, being a woman in politics?

Anderson: Yes, but it doesn't bother me.

Crawley: How do you react to criticism, if you feel it's unfair or uninformed?

Anderson: I generally ignore it. If its valid, I look at it in a completely different manner, and I feel that I have a number of shortcomings that certainly are deserving of criticism, and I try my best to correct some of those.

For example, early in the first few months I was a member of the board and during the time I was running for election, it was

Anderson: brought to my attention that I communicated at a level that was above the level of the general public listening to the board and reading about it in the newspaper and for that reason, I was misunderstood, because they weren't following whatever it was I was saying. I've learned ~~from~~ that experience to simplify a lot of communication, so that it's in terms that everybody could understand. For a while, it was hard for me to do that, but I've learned how to adapt to it.

But invalid criticisms--for example the kinds of criticisms that you get--and I run into this every week. At one time, I had people sending letters to the editor denouncing me as an ultra-conservative member of an ultra-conservative organization. Now, I have a great number of people calling me (and they even leave phone messages) calling me a "communist sympathizer,"--the kinds of generalizations the community can get from one decision or another. They're rather amusing to me, but I don't pay any attention to them.

Crawley: In mentioning the ~~editorysis~~ EDITORIAL IS that ~~of~~ FROM the Santa Barbara newspaper?

Anderson: Yes, we have a column in our newspaper called "letters to the editor." It's an interesting column; almost daily there's something in there concerning the schools.

Crawley: Do you think men and women react differently to criticism, hostility and disagreement?

Anderson: [pause] I don't know that their outward reactions wouldn't be different, but their real reactions wouldn't differ too much. I think women tend to be more publicly affected by whether it's criticism or whatever, and men tend to be less publicly affected, but I'm not sure that there's really any difference in the affect.

Crawley: So, do you think that the stereotype that women break down a lot easier and cry and things like that are true?

Anderson: I DON'T ~~Idon~~'t even think that's a stereotype. I think that it's a--Well, it's a stereotype in that you more often see that reaction in women, but [pause]--It's a hard question for me to answer. [pause] That's one place where I think that's not necessarily just what you'd call stereotype. It does occur regularly. Women do more often tend to show whatever that emotional reaction is. And men more often do not show that emotional reaction. But it goes a lot farther than whether it's an image that's been projected. Whether they consider that a fact, they tend to show--for what reason, I don't know, but they tend to show an emotional reaction more quickly than men do, in general.

Crawley: What has been the effect of holding the position on your family life? Do you find enough time for your children and your husband?

Anderson: Not as much as I would like to. But I'm not sure that I wouldn't be involved in something else--if I were working or whatever, I would have to make a time delineation--. As far as I'm concerned, my family comes first, and I do plan my schedule around my family, around what would be suitable for the family. I do find myself away from home, sometimes more than I'd like to be. But, my children, for example, are well-adjusted to the situation; I don't think they suffer in any way. I think that is a true fallacy, when people say that children are going to suffer if the mother goes away from home to work or to do whatever. I think the real question is the quality of the time that you spend and not the amount of time. I give my family my undivided attention when it's family time, and they in turn respect my time, when I'm doing something that is necessary for the

Anderson: board or something else that is necessary for me as an individual. They respect the fact that that's my time, and when it's their time, they get my undivided attention.

Crawley: Do you think that men in general usually feel the need to be with their children and help raise their children as much as women? Do you think that they feel guilty in going off to work, whereas if you go off to work, people look at you and say "oh, she might be a horrible mother because she doesn't stay home with her children."?

Anderson: I think that most fathers enjoy spending time with their children, and probably most of them would wish they could spend more time with their children, but I don't think they would really look at it as anything they could weigh in terms of any guilt. I think that most fathers look at their occupation as their function and children as the benefit, the "icing", and I don't think that--of course, I may be just generalizing on some experiences. But I don't think most men feel guilty about not spending more time with their family, and those who spend more time with their family are doing it because they have a stronger family relationship than occupation relationship.

Crawley: Does your husband enjoy the fact that you're on the board?

Anderson: He gripes about it a lot, but probably he is.

Crawley: In your private life, I think you mentioned before that you never have time really to read a book, and things like that--do you find that this occupies a lot of your time?

Anderson: Yes.

Crawley: And do you think that men in business, and things like that, would place above the board any occupation that they had?

Anderson: Yes.

Crawley: Has this increased your social life--being on the board?

Anderson: Not really. It's changed some of the pattern. One of the things that concerns me, and we've made many attempts to change it, but I've found that both my husband and I, instead of spending social evenings doing things we really wanted to do, we were doing social things that neither one of us particularly care about. So that kind of thing--. We don't have that many more social functions to attend, but they're of a different variety. It's more of a community obligation, than a fun situation.

Crawley: What are your sources of information--are they magazines, books, TV?

Anderson: Oh, I use just about anything I can find. I try to watch things on television that are pertinent to education. I read about six major education publications each month. I probably have read three-quarters of all the books as they're published. I try to read them as new books come out, on education. And then I use the expertise of others in the field.

Crawley: And does your staff give you reading material?

Anderson: Oh yes, we have lots of that. Just about every report that comes from the staff or propositions for something new, reports of meetings they've attended. I try to attend as many conferences as it's possible for me to do, because I think that conferences and visits to other districts are very valuable to a board member. This I try to do.

Crawley: In evaluating the experience of serving on the board, has serving been different from what you had expected it to be?

Anderson: [pause] Not really. I think it's more confining than I had expected. That's the only word that comes to mind. I anticipated more leeway. There's a great deal that's confining about the topics that come up for discussion, and many times I'd like to be much more involved

Anderson: than I am in some areas. I find that it just isn't possible. There's no way to be more involved in some areas--board members just aren't expected to be more involved, and consequently they get strong feeling against involvement in some areas. I'm very interested in particularly methods and innovations. And yet there's really not a great deal that I can do. And I've discovered just working on this desegregation proposal, I'm very excited about it, I enjoy working on it, I'm happy to devote all of the time that I have to the proposal; and I believe it's an outstanding proposal--not because I've worked on it, but because I think it is unusual and very beneficial for the community. But a great deal of the opposition we've received toward the plan in the last few weeks comes, not because of the plan, but because two board members developed the plan, and the opposition sit-- And I might add, all thirteen of the principals, in one way or another, have been involved in some criticism of this proposal, and particularly six of the men, who I would consider those who have the least favorable view of women on the board, put it that way. They are very indignant that we should present something of this sort. In the first place, we're not educators, and we're just women, and we're just board members, and what business do we have getting into their realm of education.

I find that very confining because I feel obligated. Now if I feel I can contribute something, I'd like to contribute it. And I don't want to feel that I have to refrain from speaking on a particular subject, or preparing what I feel might be of help, just because I happen to be on the board.

Crawley: Do you have different ideas between how government operates and how it should operate?-after being in governement?

Anderson: Do I have different ideas now?

Crawley: Yes.

Anderson: No. I don't think it's changed any of my feelings about it. It's made me more sympathetic to those who are in public office. I think I maybe had the feeling that they were a little more than human, or maybe a little less than human--I'm not sure in some cases. But I feel more sympathetic toward the responsibilities and the facts that regardless of whether you agree with someone's point of view, a person who is in a position of public office is devoting a great deal of time towards a cause he may feel strongly about. It's very time-consuming; it's a very large job, and I think maybe in that way my feelings have become more sympathetic.

Crawley: Has your experience changed you in any way--are you supporting other women, and are you supporting other women entering into politics?

Anderson: [pause] Not necessarily. As long as I can remember, I've always tried to encourage women to speak out and to be involved, because, for some reason, I have always been involved in a variety of causes or whatever you might call them. Not with any sense of doing it to further the image of women, or anything of that sort, but because I had a personal commitment towards it. And I've always tried to encourage other women to be involved in a variety of areas.

I don't think that it's changed my feeling one way or another. It hasn't made me go out and support other women just because they're women, because I still basically believe that in any job, whether it's paid employment, or political office, or community involvement or

Anderson: the job. I've always felt that there are just as many well qualified women as there are well qualified men, and would oppose anyone supporting a man, just because he was a man, when there was a better qualified woman. But by the same reason, I won't go out and support women just because they're women.

Crawley: Do you feel that qualified women are being kept in the home because of the image that women are weaker than men?

Anderson: No, I don't really think so. I think the reason they're in the home is because many women haven't accepted the challenge to go out of the home, by their own volition. There are a lot of different kinds of discrimination against women, but that one in particular is just because many women haven't accepted that challenge and responsibility to go beyond their home.

Crawley: Do you now feel discrimination against you sitting on the board because you are a woman?

Anderson: Oh, I find many instances that I would feel this.

Crawley: Could you cite some examples?

Anderson: Well, I overhear via the grapevine a number of the kinds of snide remarks that men particularly make. Very few women make remarks like that--at least they don't make them about the women on the board.

For example, "she ought to stay home and take care of her kids." Particularly when I am involved in the community in a big way, which I am now with the desegregation proposal--that kind of a feeling comes more often than I'd like to admit.

Crawley: Do you think more women support you in your policy making than do men?

Anderson: I don't know.

Crawley: It would be impossible to find out?

Anderson: I've never really looked at that. I mean I've never thought about it to the point of investigating. ~~I wish there were some way of~~-- I tend to think that women are more informed on education, but I don't know that that's true. I would just tend to feel that way.

Crawley: Are you satisfied that you are being effective as a female public servant?

Anderson: Well, I'm doing my best, but I'm not really satisfied with it because I'm not sure that I'd do a real good job if I decided that I was satisfied with what I'd done and didn't try to do a little more. At least, I can never be completely satisfied. I think that I'm doing the best that I can, and I think it's a favorable response overall.

Crawley: Will you seek an additional term?

Anderson: The term that I have now doesn't expire until July of 1974. I haven't really decided. I probably would. Of course it depends on family situations and whether or not I find that I could--. Maybe I could answer that questions by saying I do have an ambition to continue in public service, whether it's on the board or in some other capacity, I couldn't answer at this time.

Crawley: Do you feel you're assisting the benefit of the women's movement by serving on the board?

Anderson: Yes, I do. And I would hope that I could do it, not by--. I'm not a protestor, and I'm not campaigning for women as such, but I hope I'm projecting a better image, that women are capable of being rational individuals, and thorough, and just as capable as men in the capacity that I have.

Crawley: In serving then on the board, do you feel that you're breaking down many discriminations that men hold against women?

Anderson: I hope so.

Crawley: Do you think that terms should be limited by length of service or by age?

Anderson: Not necessarily. I think that you get to a certain point, and particularly in education. Now in some areas I would feel a little differently, but in education, I think you have to be mature enough to understand the kinds of concepts and decisions that are coming about. For that reason, and for that reason alone, I don't feel that, for example, an eighteen-year-old student has yet reached the kind of maturity that would be necessary to make the kind of of decisions that would be necessary on a board of education.

And then, at the other extreme, I think once you've passed the years that you have some involvement, [redacted]--whether it's through children or community service or something of this sort--I think you reach an age limit, or at least an outlook limit in the field of education, where you're really of no value to education as a policy maker. So, I would tend to feel that those are the two extremes. The youngest and the oldest are not necessarily good candidates for board members. But within the other range, I don't see any reason to limit a good board member to two terms of office, just for the sake of putting a limitation on it. I think that there are many people who could easily serve three or four terms, which could be even, say, twelve years, and be effective board members, and still have the kind of personal involvement that I think is important on the board.

Anderson: As far as limitations in other offices, I feel that in some other areas, I don't think there should be any kinds of limitations.

Crawley: Since you and Mrs. West seem to be putting in the most time on the board, and other women also, do you think that the best possible board would be made up of concerned mothers that would qualify for the board?--instead of having men on there too.

Anderson: Not necessarily. No, I think that you need a balance of people. I'm not a separatist in any area, and I think that would be just as bad as all men on a board because they're more this way or more that way or some other WAY. I think it's very important to have a balance. But if it happens that there were five well-qualified, interested women, who happened to be elected to the board, I think that's fine. Not that there's any reason that they should not be serving on a board, but as long as they have fair and equal opportunity, then I think you'd have balanced boards, a reasonable number of women and men.

Crawley: Would you like to see a majority of women on your board--qualified women?

Anderson: I'd be very pleased to see another woman on the board, yes.

Crawley: Thank you very much; it's really interesting.

Anderson: Thank you.

[End of tape]

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with PATRICIA ANDERSON

A

Attitudes:
men towards women, 5, 8, 9, 13, 24, 28
women towards women, 13, 26, 27
women towards men, 10, 14, 16, 29
general towards women,
men and women towards children, 3

B

Background, personal, 2, 3, 4
BUSSING, 7, 12
BOARD, 10

C

Campaigning, 2, 6, 7, 8, 9
Chisolm, Shirley,
Colleagues, relation with,
Constituents, reaction to, 15, 18
Criticism, reaction to,
community feelings, 5, 6, 8

D

Decision to be a candidate, 2
Decision to take appointed position,
Decision making process, 14-16
DESEGREGATION, 10, 11, 12, 24

E

Effectiveness, 5, 16

Evaluating the experience, 23, 24, 27

F

Family, 21, 22

G

H

Higher office, plans for, 27
HOMEWORK, 4, 10, 11

I

Independence, 17, 18
Information, sources of, 23
Initiative,
Issues, 7, 8,

J

K

L League of women's voters, 9

M

Men; WOMEN
reaction to criticism,
19, 20, 21

N

News media, 20

O

Offices held:
Appointed,
Elective, 1, 2

P

PROTESTING STUDENT TEACHING, 3
PUBLIC SESSIONS, 12, 13

Q qualifications, 3, 4, 5

R

Responsiveness, 15
Race,

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with PATRICIA ANDERSON

S

Social life, 23
Staff, relations with, 10, 17, 23
SEX EDUCATION, 7
STEREOTYPES, 8, 5
SPECIALIZATION, 17

T

Terms in office, 1, 28

U

V

W

"Women's Lib", 25.26, 27
Workload, 4, 10, 11
Women's point of view, 14
Women in politics, 4, 19, 25, 26, 29

X

Y

Z

WOMEN IN POLITICS

Interview with

Mrs. Gertrude Beebe
Councilwoman, Signal Hill, California

By Catherine Annand

April 13, 1972

INTERVIEW WITH MRS. GERTRUDE BEEBE

Annand: This is a taped interview with Mrs. Gertrude Beebe, councilman of Signal Hill. It was held in the council chambers of Signal Hill on April 13, 1972 at 1;00, two days after her re-election on April 11, 1972. Her first position in public office was in 1942 as City Treasurer. Signal Hill is a small industrial community, mostly blue collar workers. It is located near Long Beach, California. Mrs. Beebe is approximately 65 years of age. Her present term will end when she is 69. She feels that she should retire then. It is an interesting tape with few disturbances.

Annand: What other offices have you held?

Beebe: I was 26 years as City Treasurer having been elected in 1942, up til 1968. Then, in 1968 I was selected to run concurrently with City Treasurer as City Clerk, which lasted -- 1966 to 1968.

Annand: Mrs. Beebe, was the board districted, or did you run at large?

Beebe: All boards run at large

Annand: What competition did you have?

Beebe: Beginning when?

Annand: Your present term?

Beebe: There were 10 candidates for office, three positions to be filled.

Annand: Were there any other women?

Beebe: Yes, there was one other, the incumbent, Miss Sandra Miller.

Annand: Was it a close campaign, or -- what type of campaign was it?

Beebe: Well, it was rather a difficult campaign. The city was quite divided on the people who were contesting for the positions. Theymain thing that was the base of the contention was the fact that Miss Miller, who is an editor of her own paper, had a newspaper associate, a reporter, who created quite a bit of controversy here in the council chamber during council meetings. And on his criticism of members of the council and of public activities.

Annand: Could you elaborate further on this criticism?

Beebe: Well, the criticism was, in a way, just, because the gentleman who was involved in this controversy did come into the council and was accussed of coming in with the idea of being a rabble rouser. Actually, I did not feel that that was his intention in coming in, because he was bringing to light a number of items that were occurring in the city:--irregulabities of the city clerk and his position. Now the one thing that created, I think, the greatest furor was the fact that he had come in on the first day of the filing date prior to this recent election, to get information on taking out nomination papers. The city clerk had not appointed a deputy, and those papers must be -- and he wasn't there himself -- and these papers must be given out by an authorized person. So, the girl who was doing his secretarial work, since she had not been deputized as a city clerk, could not give the papers out, and the man was not present. Which actually was reason, very valid reason, for the clerk being under criticism. Well, that came out in a council meeting, and the city clerk jumped up and aalled the gentleman a liar, and the gentleman in turn called the city clerk a liar, and people began to take sides very definitely on the association.

Beebe: Now, I felt, I do feel, that Miss Miller was a very strong council member. She was disliked by two members of our council, very, very much disliked. And there was a great deal of hatred spewed back and forth over the council table at many meetings. And, of course, people in the chamber were divided on their reactions to the particular candidates.

Annand: You had to run for X number of votes throughout the community. Where did you receive most of your votes?

Beebe: I think they were pretty well spread out.

Annand: Is there any indication that women tended to vote for you because you are a woman?

Beebe: I think that that has its bearing, yes.

Annand: In what area did you receive the fewest number of votes?

Beebe: Probably in the northest part of -- I didn't bring a recording of the different -- If you wish me, I can go get that result.

Annand: Oh, no, that's OK.

Beebe: All right.

Annand: How did you raise your money for the campaign?

Beebe: I furnished it myself. I had no contributions at all.

Annand: Do you find it difficult for women to run for office moreso than it is for a man?

Beebe: I think things are opening up for women. I think there's more thinking from the women now, of going into political andpublic life. I'm gald to see that.

Annand: How did you meet your constituency?

Beebe: Just how do you mean that?

Annand: Did you go from door to door? Did you write your own speeches?

Beebe: No, there was none of that. I'm not that kind of a campaigner. I started out as City Treasurer, and met my constituents over the counter. I had a clerical job along with being City Clerk

Beebe: I clerked in the water department, and met them. I was also the clerk in charge of the Signal Hill Post Office, which was instituted in 1956. In meeting those people personally, I just developed a clientele, and I just ran on my record, that's all. I've never spent very much money adversiting or asking support of the people, it just was automatic.

Annand: Did you write any speeches?

Beebe: No.

Annand: Did you have any other people speak for you?

Beebe: No.

Annand: Did your husband speak for you?

Beebe: I have been a divorcee practically all of the time that I have been in service.

Annand: Was there a slate when you ran?

Beebe: No, only to serve the people. well.

Annand: Was there -- could you describe the hostility that you mentioned between candidates?

Beebe: Oh, it is soounpleasant, the hatred they expressed towards each other. They became very personal, and I have never felt that talking over the council table should involve personalities at all.

Annand: Could you describe some of these hostilities?

Beebe: Well, they just got in and expressed themselves as hostile to the very thoughts and actions of people -- of the other councilwoman. Now, they did not attack me nearly as severely as they did Miss Miller. But they attacked her because she brought to light activities that were going on, making accusations through her paper, that the council members were getting personal preference on certain things. That certain council members had had streets built in for them to suit their convenience to serve property that was their own. And, these things actually did

Beebe: happen. We had a gentleman who was mayor for two terms of our administration, who came in and asked for streets to be built to serve property of his. That particular area had not been marked for improvement so soon, and he got it. It's true that there were preferences being shown to the council members, that they were being given preferential care.

Annand: What issues did you focus your campaign on?

Beebe: Trying to be fair to the public at large, and to weigh carefully and considerately, whether or not it was for the good of the city at large.

Annand: Did you have a manager?

Beebe: No.

Annand: Who worked in your campaign?

Beebe: Well, the main work in my campaign, in this last one, was the publicity given me by the Signal Hill Beacon.

Annand: Did they give publicity to the other candidates?

Beebe: Yes, they offered freely to publish a picture and a story about their work, and it was very fair, the things -- in fact, the candidate wrote up their own story, and it was merely copied for the public to have a chance to see what they had to sell.

Annand: Mrs. Beebe, do you feel there is a difference between the way women campaign and the way men campaign?

Beebe: Possibly so. I believe that the women are actually more careful in their subject matter. We may be considered somewhat catty in our way of doing things, but I felt that our campaign was clear. I think it was more fearless than the men. We laid our cards on the table, and did not have to go on the defensive at any time and I liked that very much. I really think that my position on the ballot was affected by this particular reaction, because I felt that Miss Miller was certainly entitled to come in and

Beebe: continue her work as Miss Miller. I do not believe, however, that the people who voted against her in a great lot were voting against her, but voting against the gentleman who was digging up the publicity that came out.

Annand: How did you reach your decision to run for office?

Beebe: Well, I had to make a living. This started many years ago. I had four small children, and I had to have a job. So, about a year before the election in 1942, I had a very good friend who came to me and she said, "Gertrude, why don't you run for the job of City Treasurer?" And I said, "Well, Remember this, I have never been trained in any business line." I went to school to train to teach school, which I did for six years in Wyoming, and came to California, and had my family that I had to support, so I had to be looking around for something, and I was doing odd jobs that I could get, had very little or no security at all. So I said, "I just don't feel that I'm equal to a job like that." She said, "Now listen. That is not a hard job, and if you've taught arithmetic, you can handle the work that is entailed with this particular job." So, I said, "I'm not known. What am I going to do in a case like that?" She said, "Just let me do a little bit of thinking on this."

And, of course, this being an oil city, that was her first kind of thinking. So, she told me to go to an oil man who, strangely, had the same surname as I did, Travers, and she said, "You go to Frank Travers, and see what you can find out." So I made an appointment with Mr. Frank Travers, and he came out to see me, and he said, "Well, what is your problem?" And I told him I wanted to run for City Treasurer, and I said, "The only thing I'm asking you as an oil industry is not to oppose

Beebe: me, I'll work on it myself." I didn't know how I was going to work on it, but I would do so. And I said, "All that I ask is that you do not bring someone out to oppose me when I ask for the job." He said, "Well, I think we can manage that." And so I said, "Now what do I do?" And he said, "Get yourself -- keep yourself before the public and become better known in the Hill."

Well, there wasn't very much for a woman to become known in the Hill at the time, and so all of a sudden I turned out to be president of the Parent-Teacher Association, that was my first step. And, I got it through people who were interested in the oil industry, and I enjoyed the year's work, incidentally. So, -- well before I actually got into that, I was circulating petitions that the industry was interested in having signed, going to the legislature, and I met quite a number of people through those two mediums, and they knew that I was in financial straights, that I had to try to provide for my family and myself, and I came out ahead of the incumbent by only some sixty-three votes. So I wasn't an easy victory, as far as that goes. Of course, people say, "One vote will do it if you have a majority, one will do it." But sixty-three is pretty tight. So I came into the city and was well-received by the forces -- the staff here. And, it just seemed I worked into a niche. So, as I say, my clientele that I served has actually been my background for running for office. I have done very little street walking, no talking.

Annand: What was your second office that you campaigned for?

Beebe: After six and a half terms, I campaigned for City Clerk, combined with City Treasurer. Our attorney ruled that it was perfectly proper that because neither job was a full-time job, and the

Beebe: there was nothing that would interfere ~~kkak~~ with going in for a second job, and making a full-time job out of the two positions. So, I lasted there two years, and went under retirement in 1968, the first of February, and then, when it came time to come up for city councilman, I ran for that.

Incidentally, I would have been sixty-five in August, and I really was retiring, that was my thinking at the time I retired, and I had some citizens who said, "Who don't you -- if you're going for retirement, why don't you go out for council member?" and I felt that I could be of value there, and so I began to take it quite seriously, and went for it.

Annand: Why did you feel that you would be of value there?

Beebe: Well, we had had a woman council member. She considered councilwoman as being the proper name to use. Miss Miller and I both took the cognomen of councilman, because we felt it was a position, and not a sex situation. We felt that we were completely equal to the men, that the position should be considered councilman.

Annand: When you ran for City Treasurer, what year was that?

Beebe: From 1942 until 1968, six and a half terms.

Annand: When you ran for City Treasurer in 1942, did you feel any oppositio because you were a woman?

Beebe: No, not in the least.

Annand: Why do you feel that you weren't discriminated against at all becau because you were a woman?

Beebe: Because this particular position had always been filled by a woman. here on the Hill, and there was no man who would come up for the position because it was such a low pay. I started out at $110 a month, and no man would accept a job for that kind of money.

Beebe: No.

nnand: In what way do you feel your education has helped you?

Beebe: Well, I feel that everybody should get as much education as possible, regardless of what field they're going out for.

nnand: Mrs. Beebe, would you please tell me something about your education, where you went to school.

Beebe: I took my entire schooling in a very small town in Wyoming, Wheatland, I went from the first through the twelve grade right in the one town. Then, the summer that I finished high school, I went over to the University of Wyoming, and took the summer educational course to prepare me for teaching. I had taken the high school preparatory work in normal training, so I went in the first summer after finishing high school and started my university work. I did all of my education in the University of Wyoming in summers and taught school in the winter, getting my credential kind of peace meal. Then in 1927 I came to California, and I worked at small jobs, many different jobs, governess, worked in stores, and then had my family -- married and had my family. And I moved up and down the coast for -- well, after I was married, for about eight years, no, six years, because it came time for my oldest child to start to school, and I refused to be a gypsy from then on. And that actually put me in a position after I had moved to the Long Beach area, to the point that I thought that I had to go to work, and that was a little bit difficult for me because of the age of my children.

Annand: Mrs. Beebe, were you a member of any important civic groups such ad the League of Women Voters?

Beebe: We had committees quite extensive for a good many years here in the Hill, and I was interested in some of them, but I have never

eebe: been a member of the League of Women Voters. I am a member of the Republican Women's Club.

nnand: Were you right in the analysis of the qualifications needed for your job.

eebe: They were adequate.

nnand: In your experience, do you find that women are considered qualifieid for your position by the public at large?

eebe: Yes, I do think they feel that way.

nnand: By professional people -- were received well by them?

eebe: Yes.

nnand: Why do you feel that -- well, it's a general statement that men are considered more qualified than women for positions such as police commission, fire commission, why do you feel that women aren't placed on these boards?

eebe: Well, that is a good question in that I feel that women could serve very adequately on this boards. I don't know whether the men feel that there's too much of an auro, and that maybe women can't take it, and hold a level head on the work that may have to be done, but I think that women can do anything.

nnand: Why do you feel that the women aren't on these positions right now?

eebe: I feel that it's prejudice. I feel that men still are controlling that sort of reaction, by, perhaps, not permitting their wives to become interested in those kind of activities.

nnand: At the beginning of your term -- let's take your last term -- how were you received by the board members?

eebe: I was accepted.

nnand: Has the feeling changed?

eebe: I think so, yes.

nnand: Have you gained -- have you become more friendly, this type of thing?

Beebe: That's rather difficult to say. I have gained the ill-feeling of at least one member of the council, and perhaps two, but there were three members, but there were three members from whom the men members actually did hold back communication with the two women members. It's been a hard term.

Annand: Why was there ill-feeling?

Beebe: Because of personal dislike.

Annand: Could you elaborate on that?

Beebe: Well, as I was telling you before --

Annand: I see, the same thing as before.

Beebe: Yes.

Annand: I see. Do you feel that there is a difference between the amount of work done by men and women on the board?

Beebe: No, I feel it's very equitable.

Annand: Is the time put in a matter of committment or something else?

Beebe: Yes. I think that all the members are equally committed to their work. I feel that we've all done our homework pretty well.

Annand: Are the demands on you greater than the demands on the men on the board?

Beebe: No.

Annand: How much time do you put into your position per week?

Beebe: Oh -- now you're considering telephone calls, and all that -- I would say ten or twelve hours.

Annand: A week.

Beebe: Yes.

Annand: Exactly what is the nature of your work?

Beebe: Of course, our work is to have the knowledge of what is going on in the city. We are given an agenda with the entire layout of the city's work for our bi-monthly meetings, and of course, we're

Beebe: That's rather difficult to say. I have gained the ill-feeling of at least one member of the council, and perhaps two, but there were three members, but there were three members from whom the men members actually did hold back communication with the two women members. It's been a hard term.

Annand: Why was there ill-feeling?

Beebe: Because of personal dislike.

Annand: Could you elaborate on that?

Beebe: Well, as I was telling you before --

Annand: I see, the same thing as before.

Beebe: Yes.

Annand: I see. Do you feel that there is a difference between the amount of work done by men and women on the board?

Beebe: No, I feel it's very equitable.

Annand: Is the time put in a matter of committment or something else?

Beebe: Yes. I think that all the members are equally committed to their work. I feel that we've all done our homework pretty well.

Annand: Are the demands on you greater than the demands on the men on the board?

Beebe: No.

Annand: How much time do you put into your position per week?

Beebe: Oh -- now you're considering telephone calls, and all that -- I would say ten or twelve hours.

Annand: A week.

Beebe: Yes.

Annand: Exactly what is the nature of your work?

Beebe: Of course, our work is to have the knowledge of what is going on in the city. We are given an agenda with the entire layout of the city's work for our bi-monthly meetings, and of course, we're

Beebe: expected to study them and know what is taking place. We are expected to know the different areas, what is going on. We are receptive to the calls of the public, and to try to straighten out problems that are going, either by contacting the administrator or try to work out things in the council chamber. Then, at four o'clock on council meeting day, which is the first and third Tuesday of each month, we come in and review our homework, so to speak, and try to not reach decisions, but to be in accord, or have some definite idea of our reaction to what is taking place. It helps to cut down the question and answer period that might ensue in the open meeting. We cannot come to any decision at all when we come to pre-council meetings, but we do have some idea of how the general reaction is. You can say a lot and not commit yourself, you know.

Annand: How long do your meetings last?

Beebe: Our pre-council meetings last about an hour, and our regular council meetings are about two hours and a half.

Annand: Do you side with any particular persons on the board, usually?

Beebe: No, no.

Annand: Do you tend to side more with the other women on the board?

Beebe: No, I don't think so, it's just about a fifty-fifty proposition.

Annand: Do you communicate between board meetings?

Beebe: No, not well. That is one of our shortcomings.

Annand: On a typical day, what kind of decisions do you make?

Beebe: Well, there are business licenses, there are public hearings, there are ordinances to be discussed and resolutions. We have public business from the floor which is apt to bring up any topic, and then, the council is permitted at one point in the meeting, to bring up anything whether it pertains to the meeting

Beebe: itself or anything that they feel is for the good of the city.

Annand: What bills or resolutions are you responsible for?

Beebe: I think that the biggest thing that I feel strongly about, and have been very emphatic about, has been our recreational facilitie that we have had in the Hill. Now, actually, Miss Miller is the one who brought up recreational facility as a speaking point when she ran for council first. The men on the council were not very favorable. They seemed to think that we just didn't need anything That is not so. We needed it in the worst way and we have established equipment in the park here, the city hall area, and have brought in recreation directors, and actually have come along way these past four years with the facility for thepublic.

We have a commission who comes in and makes recommendations as to what they would like to see added to or done away with, and the have been a great help to the council, as far as that goes.

Annand: Does your council work more in groups, or do they work individuall

Beebe: We should work independently, but Miss Miller and I both had the feeling that there have been a good many council meetings of the three -- the majority council. Now, we're not supposed to have any gatherings of three under the Brown Act, and whether the men got together as twos at different times, or what the communication has been -- but their reaction has been so closely allied, that it just seems a phyical impossibility for them not to have communication unbeknownst to the other members.

Annand: You have -- I have gained the impression that you seem to side wit Miss Miller quite a bit.

Beebe: I have felt that she deserved support, but there are many things -- actually when it came to a vote -- that she got fifty percent of my vote support.

Annand: become such an avid supporter of her?

Beebe: Yes, I think I would have maintained the support out of actual fairness to the things that she introduced and brought up. The fairness that she showed to the public -- I think I would have to support her if she were a man doing the same things.

Annand: Do you feel the higher up that you advance in your political goals, the easier it is?

Beebe: Yes.

Annand: Do you side more with the women in your group because they are women?

Beebe: No, I don't think so.

Annand: Mrs. Beebe, women are sometimes accused of using their feminine wiles to achieve what they want in a job. Do you find that that's really true, or is that just a myth.

Beebe: I think that women are pretty level headed, I don't think that women have to use feminine wiles. We always have to be ladies, but we don't have to be effeminent about them. We can be gentle and firm, and I think, fair and clear-thinking.

Annand: At the public session, do men seem to have a greater authority than the women?

Beebe: Yes.

Annand: Why is this?

Beebe: I think they are pushing themselves to maintain superiority.

Annand: Is there an accepted way to act at public sessions that one must learn?

Beebe: I didn't understand --

Annand: Is there an accepted way to act during public sessions?

Beebe: I still --

Annand: Is there a certain way that you should act at a public session?

Beebe: Yes, at all times we should maintain our dignity. I think that everyone once in a while, was dignity is one thing that we showed our slip on/here at the table.

Annand: Is it different for men and women?

Beebe: Very different.

Annand: How is it different?

Beebe: The men are much more cutting, they're crude in their expression - their treatment of many of the people coming to the podium and being cut down on the comments that the public has come in to make are very cruel. We have had a mayor who has been very, very rude. He asked me, in fact -- one time we were going to a meeting -- and he said, "I'm trying to be a good mayor." He said, "What is the matter? Where am I failing?" I said, "Bill, the one thing I feel that your greatest shortcoming is, is that you are completly devoid of tact."

He never answered me, he didn't seem to deny it, but he asked me what my reaction to his shortcoming was and I told him.

Annand: Is either sex more responsive to the public?

Beebe: Yes. Well, I won't say yes, either. We have had councilmen who were very kind and gentlemenly. We've had some that were abrupt. This present mayor is not the only one who was abrupt and curt in his reaction to the public, but, no, I feel on the whole, the response is pretty good.

Annand: Is their a different between the decision making proccesses of men and women?

Beebe: I believe, actually, that a women is more analytic than a man. Now like on financial deals, I think that the women are actually more fair than the men in setting up an opinion.

Annand: Could you give me an example of this?

Beebe: I feel that women will consider the economy more quickly than the man does. I have noticed that on some of the bids that come up --

Beebe: there were a great many more questions asked by the women than the: were by the men, and the men were ready to put it through upon the recommendation of the administrator. Now, I don't think that anybody should go without asking questions of the administration on his recommendations. Perhaps I'm wrong -- I'm not mistrusting, I just think we should be careful of the rights of our citizenry.

Annand: Women are supposed to be highly emotional. If you feel strongly about something, do the men on the council feel that you are being over emotional?

Beebe: I don't think that we, personlly, were.

Annand: Is there a degree of specialization on the council?

Beebe: No.

Annand: How do you keep in touch with your constituents?

Beebe: By telephone and conversations -- mingling with the people.

Annand: Do you feel that community pressures are needed for change?

Beebe: Yes.

Annand: Could you explain this?

Beebe: Well, let's take our public works department, for instance -- the maintenance of our streets, highways, equipment, such as that. I really feel that things that have come through because of community pressure have helped to bring us better results in obtaining new equipment, and bettering conditions than if it had just been left to the council as a unit.

Annand: Are you swayed at all by pressure groups?

Beebe: I think that they have their bearing, but they haven't gone into it with a threatening attitude. Our public is, I think, civic minded, and not too hard on the council as a group. Of course, we are supposed to be the policy making group, but we listen carefully to what is being intrudced to us?

Annand: Are you more responsive to pressure groups?

Beebe: No, I don't think so.

Annand: Do you feel that you can be more effective to the public because you are a woman?

Beebe: Well, the public says, "We need you," and I don't know whether the sex had muhc to do with it or not, but I have had a very, very good following, personally.

Annand: Do you ever feel that the press is unfair or misinformed?

Beebe: I feel that the press has done real well in this particular area.

Annand: Do you find yourself written up in the newspaper more often than other members because you are a woman?

Beebe: No, I don't think so. Now, our local paper is not too kind, but the general circulation papers I feel are real fair.

Annand: Do you think that women react differently to criticism than men?

Beebe: Yes, I do.

Annand: Could you explain that?

Beebe: I think that women keep their heads better. I think that their poise is a better situation. At times that we have been attacked as council members, the reaction has been of I think a very good degree of dignity and trying to maintain a poise, is better than having become excited or impudent.

Annand: You have four children, how has your position as a councilwoman had an affect on your family life.

Beebe: I actually have five children. I have four children by one marriage, and one child by another marriage. In fact, I had to take 30 days off to have one while I was working. But, I was quite fortunate. My youngest child was starting to kinder-

Beebe: garten the year that I went to work, and the time preceeding my going to work, when I was just doing short jobs, was a much harder period for me than when I actually went onto a steady job. But I lived just a block and a half -- I have always lived close to this building since I came into Signal Hill. So, I have had no transportation problem. I was accessible if needed for help from my children. In fact, the very first day that I worked here in the hall, after ~~thexwxxxxx~~ I had been installed as an officer, my oldest daughter proceeded to get herself out into the street and backed into a moving car. They got her straightened out -- it was really a matter of very small consequence -- the oldest boy was able to stand by after school hours, and I didn't go to work until nine o'clock, and so I really had very little problem at that time.

Annand: Do you feel that you have a higher status now that you are in the public life?

Beebe: Oh yes, it's beautiful.

Annand: How did your family and children react?

Beebe: They have always been proud of their mother, and they have been quite cooperative right down the line.

Annand: How did they help you in your campaign?

Beebe: Well, I didn't allow them to participate in any way. I didn't let them carry flyers or anything for me. Actually, I didn't permit them to be a part of the campaign. Now, whether people felt sorry for them because I had four children to raise, I don't know. There may have been some element there, of them being a part of my reason for being here.

Annand: Mrs. Beebe, how did you budget your time with your family during your campaing?

Beebe: I lived very closely with my children. As I say, I never had to make any personal campaign, any person-to-person contact such as door to door, except the first time that I was elected, just simply making myself known. Other times, there was no problem.

Annand: Did your children assume more responsibilities?

Beebe: They had to.

Annand: Could you explain this?

Beebe: Well, the two older ones -- I was quite fortunate, my children were staggered a boy and a girl, a boy and a girl. And the oldest boy took care of the younger brother, and the girl took care of the smaller girl, and they knew that mother would be tired when she came in, and they would have the dishes washed, or the potatoes peeled, and they all felt their responsibility, and I was very proud of them.

Annand: What are your hobbies?

Beebe: I have been a coin collector for several years. It hasn't been very faluable coins, a'm going a little bit into the higher priced coins now. But I have become quite a coin collector. While I was with the city as clerk in charge of the Post Office, I was quite interested in stamp collecting, and, of course, those are both things that I was able to work with with the job, because I was able to watch for interesting coincs, I was watching for interesting stamps. But the stamps I have thrown over. I found them the hardest things to handle, because, really, it's a more expensive hobby even than coin collecting, and I just haven't kept it up.

Now, I am becoming very interested in geneology, and I'm very young in it, but I'm quite enthusiastic, and I hope to have a family tree that extends at least four generations. I hope to go

Beebe: farther than that, but I hope to complete a geneology.

Annand: How has your position affected your social life?

Beebe: I am not a very social person. By by choice, have not gone into a number of activities. I find that I just prefer not to have a number of organizations that will be drawing on my time too much. I do not like being out at night, so I limit myself, voluntarily, in my social life.

Annand: Do you associate with people you would never have associated with before?

Beebe: Oh my, yes. I have associated with all kinds of people, and it is such a pleasure to have communication with the bankers and the people in the school system, my next door neighbors -- believe it or not, there were many years that I didn't even known my own neighborhood -- and it's just a pleasure to know that I'm rubbing elbows with everybody.

Annand: From your experience, do you feel that women with children under the age of ten should be in public office?

Beebe: I see no harm in it.

Annand: Do you feel a women with young children should accept the responsibility of a public office?

Beebe: If she is able to have capable care for the children.

Annand: Mrs. Beebe, do you feel guilty if you're not able to spend as much time around your home because of your position?

Beebe: No, actually, I don't.

End Side One, Tape One

Beginning Side Two of Tape

Annand: Mrs. Beebe, do you feel you do a lot for your children because you're in the public eye?

Beebe: Yes, I do, I feel it doesn't go just to my own children, but to my grandchildren. They're very proud of the fact that they have a mother and a grandmother who is capable of the responsibility of a community entity.

Annand: Are you dependent upon them for help in your work -- anything at all?

Beebe: No.

Annand: Has serving in your public position been different from what you expected?

Beebe: Yes, it has been easier, actually. It is easier because it is work that I enjoy. I thought it would be something of a task to assume responsibility of the public, and the financial needs that I would have to be facing, and it hasn't proved to be a drag on me at all.

Annand: Do you have different ideas now about how government should operate?

Beebe: No, I feel that we are still on going ahead, and I'm quite satisified with the way things are going.

Annand: Have your experiences changed you in any way?

Beebe: I think that I am more considerate of the other fellow's money than I ever realized I would be. After I became a home owner and a tax payer, I think that I can feel for the other fellow a whole lot more than I could a few years back.

Annand: Are you more supportive of women entering politics now?

Beebe: I would like to see the women go more into politics now.

Annand: Are you supporting anybody in office right now?

Beebe: No, not now.

Annand: Are you satisfied that you being an effective public servant?

Beebe: I believe so.

Annand: Are you satisfied that you're being an effect female servant?

Beebe: Will you see an additional term of office?

Annand: Will you seek an additional term of office?

Beebe: No, no, this will be it.

Annand: Why?

Beebe: Because I am almost 69 years old now, and I do want to have some retirement time.

Annand: How do you feel women can get more involved in politics?

Beebe: They will have to come out of their shell and associate themselves with things that are going on publically. They should attend political meetings, they should attend council meetings, they should, if they have chances to go before their board of supervisors, listen to the television and associate themselves with what is going on in the world and get out of the four walls of their home.

Annand: Are there any professions that you feel especially prepare a woman for public office?

Beebe: No, I think a woman can handle anything.

Annand: Do you resent the militancy of Women's Lib?

Beebe: Perhaps it's necessary. You know, sometimes we want peace, but we have to have war to get peace, so if they are effective, why fine, and I believe that it has its place.

Annand: Will it ever be a common thing for a woman to be in a top job in government, and her husband to be at home actually raising the children?

Beebe: Yes, well I just feel that women are going to be qualified for it,

Beebe: and I think the trend is for women to qualify themselves very definitely in that. Now, I will go into the industrial phase of that.

I have a niece who is 28 or 30 years old, who is a very brilliant student. She has gone into a man's line, very definitely -- she is a senior engineer for Pacific Telephone. She is working on the drawing board for something that will not be introduced for ten years or some, and I feel that she is one of many who are capable of going into what has always been considered a man's world. So, I think a woman can do anything.

Annand: Do you think a woman will ever be president of the United States?

Beebe: I hope so.

Annand: Mrs. Beebe, do you have anything you would like to say, or anything you'd like to mention that I have left out?

Beebe: No, I think you've covered things very, very well, and I'm very happy to have had the opportunity to talk to you.

Annand: I've enjoyed speaking to you.

Beebe: Thank you.

Annand: As an afterthought, you mentioned that when I spoke to you on the telephone, you mentioned that you felt that your telephone was tapped. Could you explain this, please?

Beebe: Yes, for the last, oh, three or four months, there has been a sound after my receiver has come off the hook and I am in conversation oh, about a half minute after conversation starts, there is a sound, sort of a snapping sound that occurs, and I called the operator and told her about it. She didn't say that she would look into this, but she said that it was possibly a switch dificiency, but it seems strange that just about the same timing each time this has occurred on incoming calls. Now, my outgoing calls did not seem to have that effect, but it has not

Beebe: been unusual for phones to be tapped in this area, and I think that there was definitely something tampered with my line, in order that there would bereception on what they gave. I was very careful in my conversation of being very general in my speech after I becag to notice that particular situation.

Annand: Why do you feel your phone might be tapped?

Beebe: That goes with people being curious about what conversation I might be having with other people. Now, Miss Miller felt that her phone also -- she was getting the same reactions on her telephone that I was getting on mine.

Annand: There is nothing in city council meetings that you might feel --

Beebe: They never -- I'm sure that whoever -- if there was a tapping and a recording being made, I don't feel there was anything of any value that ever was divulged. Because if we had anything to talk, we talked in person, and that wasn't too frequent.

END OF TAPE

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Mrs Gertrude Beebe

A

Attitudes:
- men towards women, 10,15
- women towards women, 3
- women towards men, 5, 14
- general towards women, 3, 8, 10, 14. 15

B

Background, personal, 1

C

Campaigning, 2. 3, 6
Chisolm, Shirley,
Colleagues, relation with, 1, 3, 4
Constituents, reaction to, 15
Criticism, reaction to, 2, 17
Candidates, hostility, 4
City Clerk 7

D

Decision to be a candidate, 6
Decision to take appointed position,
Decision making process, 12

E Education 9
Effectiveness, 8, 22

Evaluating the experience, 21

F

Family, 6, 27
Favours for Council 4, 5
Family - Budget time 18

G

H

Higher office, plans for, 22, 14

I

Independence, 6
Information, sources of,
Initiative,
Issues, 5

J

K

L

M

Men:
reaction to criticism,
Miller, Sandra 2, 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 13

N

News media, 5, 17

O

Offices held:
- Appointed,
- Elective, 3, 17

P Press 5
P.T.A 7
Prejudice 10

Q

R

Responsiveness, 13, 17
Race,
Republican Women's Club 10

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Mrs Gertrude Beebe

S

Social life, 20

Staff, relations with, 10, 12

Signal Hill Beacon 5

Status 18

T

Terms in office, 1

City Treasurer 3, 7

U

V

W

"Women's Lib", 22

Workload, 11

Women's point of view,

Women in politics, 14, 20, 22

X

Y

Z

WOMEN IN POLITICS

Interview With

Ms. Roberta Butzbach, Judge
Los Cerritos, California

By Janice Derderian

May 18, 1972

INTERVIEW WITH THE HONORABLE ROBERTA BUTZBACH

erian: On May 18, 1972, I had the opportunity to interview the Honorable Roberta Butzbach, a member of the Los Cerritos municipal court system. This three member bench, with jurisdiction over traffic, small claims, all the way up to felonies is composed of four cities, Bellflower, Los Cerritos, Articia and Lakewood. Judge Butzbach has served on this bench for over twenty years. She's assisted by two men. At one point of the tape, around number 708, the judge is called into the court, and so there's an interruption. Otherwise it's a pretty smooth tape.

Derderian: Could you please give me some information about your past background?before entering into public office?

Butzbach: Well, I was a student at UCLA where I received my A.B. degree. I thereafter went to the University of California, at Boalt Hall, and received my law degree there. Thereafter I took graduate work. I was working toward my Ph.D. in the field of Public Administration with an emphasis upon the administration of criminal justice. And then I went to the War Department, and I was an attorney for the War Department during the war, and then I was married and came down to Los Angeles, and to the Long Beach-Lakewood area, started a law office in Lakewood, and I've been there a year or so, and a judge who wished to retire came to me one day and asked if I would run for the office that he was vacating. So, after due consideration I decided to do it, for which I have been eternally grateful ever since. I did frun for Justice of the Peace for Signal Hill township. I was elected by 70 percent of the vote against

Butzbach: the then incumbent police court judge. So I served four years, and at the end of the four years the -- some of the attorneys decided to run against me, and three of them did and I was elected in the primaries by 70 percent of the vote as against the other three. Thereafter there was a reorganization of what were termed the inferior courts of this state, and my district was changed, and it became the Los Cerritos judicial district and no longer the Signal Hill township. I acquired a great deal of new area and lost some of my old area, and, at my last election, one attorney decided to run against me and I, again, won by 69 percent of the vote, and I've cried about the other one percent ever since.

Derderian: [Laughter] How long have you been in this particular office -- or, I should say, how long have you held the position of judge?

Butzbach: I was elected in 1946 to the Signal Hill township. I took office in January of '47. This court was established in 1950, and I became its first and only judge at that time, and I have continusouly occupied the position of judge in the Municipal Court in this district ever since. I have been assigned in the past from time to time to various other courts.

Derderian: Now, going back in your history, you said that the judge at that time came to you and asked you if you'd be interested for an election. Number one, why were you not appointed at this time?

Butzbach: Because there was no vacancy to which to appoint anybody. His term had not expired, and no one could appoint by reason of the fact that if he occupied the office until the time of the next election, then whoever won the election would become, then, the judge.

Derderian: You were a practicing attorney for how many years before you became --

Butzbach: It was approximately four years.

Derderian: Did you feel that you were qualified at this time to run, and to hold a judgeship?

Butzbach: I felt that I was very qualified, yes.

Derderian: What type of a practice did you have at this time?

Butzbach: I had mainly civil with just a few criminal cases.

Derderian: Do you think that political connections or important friends have anything to do with being appointed to a position?

Butzbach: Undoubtedly they do, perhaps that's why I have never been appointed.

Derderian: Today in Los Angeles County, there are 62 Municipal Court positions, eight of which are held by women. From your experience, do you think that women make better judges than men?

Butzbach: I would have no way in the world of judging that, and I really don't know upon what criteria one could make such an evaluation.

Derderian: Do you have more to do to prove yourself as a woman today serving on the bench than your male counterparts?

Butzbach: I would say that initially I did, a great deal more. Now it's easier, after having occupied it for almost a quarter of a century.

Derderian: You mentioned before the law school you attended. How many women were there with you at the time?

Butzbach: We started with nine and ended with five.

Derderian: Why do you think the four women dropped out?

Butzbach: I never asked them. One of them, I believe, transferred back east to another law school.

Derderian: Do you think law school is more difficult for a married woman than for a married man because as a woman she'd have other household obligations and chores to fulfill?

Butzbach: I have no idea. I wasn't married at the time, and there was only one girl in our class who was married, and she seemed to experience no difficulty.

Derderian: Did you receive any discrimination while you were in law school?

Butzbach: I didn't feel any discrimination from the men. I think we were just treated as one of the boys, which was the right thing. When I started law school this was amusing. I walked up to the counter and I asked the secretary for an application. And she said, "Well, now, why does a girl like you want to go to law school? So many girls start law school, and they think they're going to meet the boys that way." Well," she said, "our boys are much too busy to be taking girls out." And I said, "Well, if I wanted to

Butzbach: meet boys, I could think of much better places to go than to a law school," and if I had wanted to go to meet boys that wasn't the place, because we were just all too busy.

Derderian: You did get the application, though?

Butzbach: Oh yes! When I told her that I said, "Now, may I have my application?" [Laughter]

Derderian: Did you find that you had to work harder to compete with the men counterparts in law school?

Butzbach: Not at all, not at all.

Derderian: Do you feel that if you scored better, or you got more recognition that they did during the period that they respected you as a female?

Butzbach: I don't think there was any particular resentment. We were all just struggling along to try to get through law school.

Derderian: OK. Now you've graduated from law school and you've established a practice. Were your business partners, your law partners -- were they male or female?

Butzbach: The only law partner I haver had was a man.

Derderian: And you went into that practice immediately after graduation?

Butzbach: No. First I was an attorney for the War Department in San Francisco. Then I was with a private firm in San Francisco, but I was not a partner in the law firm. I worked for the firm. And then when I did have a law partnership, which didn't last very long, why it was just one man who was a partner.

Derderian: Was it difficult for you to start a practice as a lawyer and as a woman?

Butzbach: No, I don't think it was particularly difficult. It's difficult for anyboyd starting out, but I don't think it was any more difficult for me.

Derderian: As your function as a judge, do you feel you're influenced by your femininity at all?

Butzbach: I don't think so.

Derderian: Why don't you think there's ever been a woman appointed to the Supreme Court?

Butzbach: Well, it's very, very difficult for women to convince other people in their profession who may also be competing with them, that they're adequate to do the job. After all, there haven't been a great number of women in the profession, and a relatively few number of men have ever been appointed to the Supreme Court, and I suppose, a woman, to achieve the statute, and to have, also, the political connections, and all of those things to come together at the right time -- the ability, the political connections, the stature, -- it just hasn't happened.

Derderian: Do you foresee it happening in the future?

Butzbach: I think undoubtedly as the Women's Liberation Movement grows that there's going to be more and more of a demand that women be recognized in all areas, but I think it would be a very wrong thing to, say, appoint a woman because she's a woman. Unfortunately, men are appointed because of considerations other than ability, and I think that's unfortunate for the country, and I wouldn't like to see women demanding that a woman be appointed

Butzbach: simply because someone in public office is being pressured.

Derderian: Why do you think today there are so few women who go into law?

Butzbach: I think that women are still bound up by the idea that they belong with children in homes, and obligations of marriage, and I think that there aren't certainly the percentage of women who want to achieve something in any field that there are men. I think it's just partly a psychological thing.

Derderian: With so few women lawyers, what made you decide to become a lawyer?

Butzbach: For a very silly reason. When I was twelve years old I saw a movie with Norma Shearer and she was a lawyer, and I thought it was just a great, great way of life. And then when I was in college, I took aptitude tests and they found out that I went way over the top in both medicine and law, and I toyed with the idea of becoming a doctor, with the idea of becoming a psychiatrist, but I found that I just wasn't the kind who liked to go into a lab and cut up pickled worms and smell the orders that are necessary for that sort of thing, so I decided to be a lawyer.

Derderian: When you went to UCLA, what did you get your A.B. in?

Butzbach: Psychology.

Derderian: Do you feel with a background in Psych it's helped you? AS a judge today?

Butzbach: I think it has helped tremendously, but I'm not one of those who think that all the problems relating to our criminal law can be solved by beens of psychologists or psychiatrists. In their place, they're helpful, but

Butzbach: there is a tendency for them to want to step beyond the areas of their competence.

Derderian: How did your friends accept you, going into the position or a role that's usually assumed by men -- both going to law school and persuing a law career, and then being elected by an overwhelming majority into a judgeship?

Butzbach: I think they've all been delighted.

Derderian: How do strangers feel when they meet you? Are they surprised to find out you're a woman judge?

Butzbach: Astounded.

Derderian: And how do you react to their astonishment?

Butzbach: Oh, I think it's great! I enjoy it, really.

Derderian: Do you feel that it's easier now for a woman to go into law, to a law school than it was, say, perhaps before -- twenty-five years ago?

Butzbach: Oh, a great deal easier!

Derderian: Why, -- why or why not?

Butzbach: Wel,, when you get out, you find that if you can get some kind of a public position (I'm talking now about years ago when I started out) it's fine, but there was a tendency when I got out of law school for them to want a woman to learn typing and shorthand, and then they would tell you, "You can start out as a secretary," or "You can start out as a research assistant to an appelate court cjudge." And I looked about me, and I saw wonderful women, women who had gone to very fine law schools, and had a very fine education starting out that way, and twenty years later they were still there, so I made up my mind that I would not

Butzbach: learn typing and shorthand. I'd rather starve first -- and I darned near did. [Laughter]

Derderian: When you first graduated from law school, did you have any idea or any aspiration to become a judge?

Butzbach: None at all. What I thought was my goal was the court room, and of course, as all young people do, they see things in movies and they read books and things like that, and I thought a court room was a very dramatic thing, and I could just see myself standing in front of a jury and pleading for my client and all that kind of nonesense. And I had no desire to become a judge. But if I had it to do over again, I certainly wouldn't change what I became.

Derderian: Now, I know in your career as a judge, you've had quite a few campaigns that you've been involved in, and the first one was very interesting. Would you tell a little bit about that, please?

Butzbach: Well, I told you about the judge who came to me and asked me to run. The man whom I was to oppose was the police judge of the city of Signal Hill, and, of course, everyone assumed naturally, having that position, that he had the edge on the campaign, so it was necessary for me to campaign every day. I'd start early in the morning, and I didn't finish until suppertime. And I saw every group that I could see. I called on everybody I could call on. I went to meetings, I gave speeches, I did everything that anybody can do in a campaign. And I campaigned until six o'clock before the polls closed at seven. So I would say I really worked for it.

Derderian: What type of groups did you go to? Women's groups? Just various civic organizations?

Butzbach: Civic groups -- if it was a P.T.A. and they would listen to me, I would go and talk to them. If it were the African violet society and they were willing to listen I would go and talk to them. I would talk to anybody. I would talk to political groups. I would talk to union groups. I would talk to anybody who would permit me to come and talk to them.

Derderian: What did you talk about? Your qualifications, your experiences, what you hoped to accomplish as a judge?

Butzbach: That, if it were appropriate, if they wanted me to give a speech on anything else I'd give a speech. If they wanted me to tell them something about the field of law I'd tell them that. If they wanted me to talk about political history, I'd talk about that. Because it was my aim to please.

Derderian: And you certainly did, because you came out with what percent of the vote this first election?

Butzbach: Seventy.

Derderian: Seventy percent.

Butzbach: I took every precinct.

Derderian: And there was a voting population of how many?

Butzbach: What the voting population was then I don't recall. It was approximately twelve thousand, probably about thirty thousand population, so the voters wouldn't be more than about twelve at the most.

Derderian: How long was this first judgeship?

Butzbach: That was four years, a four year term.

Derderian: Now, your second election.

Butzbach: The second election was two years from the end of the first term because there was a reorganization of the courts at that time. Three attorneys filed against me, and, as I say, I came in again with seventy percent of the vote. One of my opponents did quite a bit of campaigning. He had sound trucks, and he had literature, and he had a few things, and another one decided to do a personalized kind of a campaign from door to door. And the only precinct he darn near won was his own, but that was because his wife campaigned that precinct, and she was a perfectly charming, lovely lady, and he deserved to get the precinct, and I was sorry for her sake that he didn't. [Laughter]

Derderian: And the thir man who was running, how was his campaign based?

Butzbach: Mainly he thought that the newspapers were just suddenly going to say, "Here is what we've been waiting for, and just all get behind him." And, it just didn't happen that way. That's how it was.

Derderian: The second campaign, was it the same way your first campaign was -- you went to as many activities as you could?

Butzbach: Basically it was the same type of campaigning.

Derderian: But being the incumbent, you had the recognition of already serving in the position for a number of years, so it was easier for you the second time around, wasn't it?

Butzbach: Of course, I didn't know it was easier until the results came in.

Derderian: In this election, what percentage of the vote did you win?

Butzbach: On the second seventy percent.

Derderian: Now, the third election was another one that was kind of interesting. Would you like to talk a little bit about that please?

Butzbach: Oh, yes, that was lots of fun. My opponent was about to raise we think about twenty-five thousand dollars. And he had full-page ads in the newspapers, and he had a campaign office which was a full second story floor, he had I think they told me five telephones up there. One of my supporters walked into the campaign headquarters just to find out what was going on. He had all kinds of people working there. He had a campaign manager I was told that he was paying fourteen hundred dollars a month to. And he went to one of our newspaper editors and he said, "You aren't going to support a woman for <u>that</u> job, are you?" And the newspaper editor said, "Well, I'll tell you. If a woman's the best man for the job, we're going to support her." [Laughter] And they did. Everytime they had an opportunity to, they'd put my name in headlines.

Derderian: How'd he feel about this? Did he ever come back and say, "Hey, what's going on? What kind of connections do you have with the editor?" Did you have any contact with him?

Butzbach: Oh, no.

Derderian: No contact.

Butzbach: No, when I beat them I'm just as happy with them as I can be. I hold no grudges.

Derderian: Have any of your opponents in any of your campaigns ever had cases brought before you?

Butzbach: Oh, yes, certainly.

Derderian: All the time?

Butzbach: Certainly.

Derderian: Do they look at you with a little glee in their eyes?

Butzbach: Oh, at first, I suppose they were a little bit apprehensive, but I try to treat them just with as much consideration and as much fairness as I would any other attorney. Perhaps just a little more so just to calm them down and keep them from being apprehensive.

Derderian: That's marvelous, just marvelous.

Do you feel that by entering law and now by being a judge, you're striking a blow for Women's Lib, or, if you loke, women's emancipation?

Butzbach: I didn't do it for that purpose, but if it has that affect, I'm very happy about it.

Derderian: Do you feel that the Women's Lib Movement has a case and that there is discrimination toward women?

Butzbach: Certainly, certainly I do. But I think that it's like any other group that may feel discrimination. The average citizen doesn't discriminate, but when you are in competition with somebody, or they feel you may be in competition with them, then of course their self-interest dictates that they want a kind of a put down. And further, there's -- I found this to be true of attorneys. The very competent ones. The ones who are outstanding in their field -- they don't care whether the person who is occupying the bench is man, woman, child, black, white, green or gray. They're interested in whether or not that judge is a competent judge, and a fair judge, an impartial judge, and that's their sole interest, and if you are, they're happy as larks with you. But the man who is unsure of himself, who is

Butzbach: not very competent, he looks at a woman on the bench and he says to himself, "I'm a man, and by reason of that fact, I should be occupying a position superior to her." Then he is very resentful, and you'll find trouble from them. But the competent, good fine attorney is no problem.

Derderian: How do you deal with this other type of atttorney when he brings a case before you?

Butzbach: Oh, you just deal as best you can. You try to keep him calm and keep him on the right track. If he shows his resentment, why ignore it, that's all you can do. You can't put him jail because he has a a problem himself.

Derderian: Why do you think that seventy percent of women in either professional or technical occupations are either nurses or teachers?

Butzbach: I suppose that psychologically women are brought up to think that they have to care for somebody who's incapable of caring for themselves, whether it happens to be a child or a sick person, or something of that sort, and so, women have been more or less shunted into those occupations.

Derderian: Why di you think that when you compare female lawyers with approximately ten years of experience to male lawyers with the same abount of practice time, the male lawyers always seem to be making quite a bit more money and -- well, quite a bit more money, let's put it that way. Statistics say that they make approximately two hundred percent more annually than female lawyers with the same amount of practice behind them.

Butzbach: I suppose it's -- again -- what women have always faced, and that is the thought that they aren't as competent as

Butzbach: men. They may actually be, but they're just not thought to be. And, women themselves have had a hard time convincing themselves that they are as competent. And, I suppose the man with a great deal of money is more likely to go to a man in the profession who his friends have said, "He's a terrific lawyer, and he's done thus and such for me." And where a great deal of money is involved, they're just not taking chances. There may be a number of other reasons. Maybe women don't charge as much as they ought to charge.

Derderian: Have you ever had any trouble in the court room because you are a woman?

Butzbach: Never, just absolutely never. As a matter of fact, attorneys often comment on the fact that my court is always so orderly. They say, "Judge, you run a very tight ship," but I think that the reason for it is that they know the ground rules for it at the beginning, and there are little psychological things. Like, we don't permit the chewing of gum. We don't permit people to lounge with their feet up on the chairs. We don't permit a lot of things, so that people know when they're there, that they must conduct themselves in a lady-like and a gentlemanly manner. When you set the stage that way, you just don't have problems.

Derderian: Do many female attorneys appear before you?

Butzbach: Oh, yes. I would say there aren't many female attorneys, but of those that there are, a great number of them do appear in this court.

Derderian: Could you tell me a little bit about your family? Do you have any children?

Butzbach: I have one son.

Derderian: Does being a judge affect your family at all?

Butzbach: I suppose that anybody's occupation or profession in some manner would affect their family. If I were an actress it would undoubtedly affect my family. If I were a housewife it would affect my family, no matter what you are, it's going to affect it in one manner or another.

Derderian: How much time does being a judge take away from your family and social life?

Butzbach: Well, I suppose it takes the majority of my time. But, I don't know what I'd be doing with my time otherwise, other than staying home and cooking and cleaning and laundering, an and going out like other women do and playing bridge and shopping and doing things that really don't interest me. I'm home about as much as my family is.

Derderian: In you social life, do you find that people come up to you constantly and ask you legal questions and legal advice?

Butzbach: Not only in my social life, but if they catch me in a store or on the street or anyplace else, they want to ask.

Derderian: How do the male judges, especially in this court, accept you?

Butzbach: I have the uniqute position here of having been the first one, so it wasn't a question of them accepting me, but I had to accept them. We get along beauthifully. I can't say enough nice things about both of them.

Derderian: There is a total of three judges serving in this court.

Butzbach: Three, yes.

Derderian: I notice that you have a femal clerk and a male baliff.

Butzbach: Yes.

Derderian: Is there such a thing as a female baliff?

Butzbach: No, so far we haven't had.

Derderian: Do you appoint the court clerk, or was she assigned here?

Butzbach: I appointed her.

Derderian: Did you appoint this particular woman because of her sex or was it because of her competency?

Butzbach: Before I had her, I had a man, and he had an opportunity to go to a much, much better position, and I urged him to go. But before he left, we conversed with each other about who in the clerk's office could best come in here. And, he said that she was the smartest one in the office. And I said, "Well, if you say she's the smartest one, and the most capable one, then she's the one that I ought to have." So I asked for her, and she came in. I heard later that she told the clerk of the court, the one who's in charge of the clerk's office, "But I don't know Judge Butzbach. Why does she ask for me?" And she was the only one who didn't want to become a court room clerk. So she came in, and she turned out to be just as smart and competent and charming as she could be. I'm just absolutely delighted with her, and now she wouldn't go back into the clerk's office for anything. She had an opportunity to become a chief deputy which pays a hundred dollars a month more than being in the court room, but she prefers to stay right here with me, and I'm delighted.

Derderian: How long has she been working with you?

Butzbach: I think it's about five or six years.

Derderian: How are you accepted by the general staff, the clerks or the baliffs?

Butzbach: We have a wonderful relationship, just marvelous.

Derderian: Has serving in this position been any different from what you expected it would be?

Butzbach: Well, I didn't really know what to expect. [Laughter]

Derderian: Do you feel because you are a member of an oppressed group you have to do better than your male counterparts?

Butzbach: I would say generally, yes

Derderian: Will you be seeking an additional term in office?

Butzbach: I haven't decided.

Derderian: When is this particular term up?

Butzabch: Let me see -- it'll be '74.

Derderian: So that's still two years hence to make a decision. Do you think terms of office should be limited?

Butzbach: Oh yes. I think people should have a shot at you. As a matter of fact, I think they should have a shot at the Supreme Court. If they approve, great. If they don't approve, throw the rascals out.

Derderian: Do you think it should be up to the people?

Butzbach: I certainly do. I'm one of the very few members of the Bar or bench who think so, but I really do. I have absolute confidence in the people.

Derderian: Do you have any plans to go on to a higher court, perhaps the Supreme Court?

Butzbach: Well, of course, it's something that one would desire, but one has to be realistic, and once you get on the bench you can't play politics -- at least ethically you should not do so, so therefore, you don't have the political springboard in order to obtain an appointment. And those who are appointed by a particular governor generally have

Butzbach: acquired that springboard before they were on the municipal court, and then maybe two years or three years later, then the governor again advances them. But it's something that they've acquired before they got on the bench.

Derderian: But if the opportunity arises, you would consider going on to the Supreme Court.

Butzbach: Oh, if the governor were to call me tomorrow and offer me the opportunity I would think about half a second before I screamed, "Yes, indeed, thank you."

Derderian: [Laughter] Do you feel that men judges show more compassion in cases involving women than a woman judge would do?

Butzbach: I don't think that one can generalize. There are men who are so utterly compassionate as to be almost sob sisters, and I don't think they're helping the defendant, and I don't think they're helping society. And I suppose it's possible for women to be the same way, but I think it all depends upon the individual, and I don't think it's dictated by whether you're a man or a woman.

Derderian: In your experience, have you found that women laywers who appear before you come in more or less prepared than male lawyers who come in?

Butzbach: There again, I don't think you can generalize. There are some women who are just so absolutely prepared and competent in what they are doing, and there are others who aren't, and it's just like men. Some are terrific, and some are just -- well, you think their licence should be taken away from them.

Derderian: How do you feel about the psosible ratisification of the

Derderian: twenty-seventh amendment? Do you feel that it will affect women -- it's going to affect women, I realize that, that but how do you think it will affect women, let me put it that way?

Butzbach: I don't know, but I think it should have a very salutory affect because it is a statement in the most solemn temrs of what should be, and people can certainly say, "some of my best friends are women," and treat them horribly. But, when you have a standard that's set forth, then it becomes almost a crime to deviate from it.

Derderian: How do you feel about the possibility of women being drafted?

Butzbach: Certainly the Israelis have had a good experience with drafting women. I've never met one personally, but the ones I've seen on television -- some of them are certainly beauties who could certainly be in competition with any Hollywood star. It doesn't seem to have adversely affected them, and they seem to take a great personal pride in having served their country in such a manner.

Derderian: Recently in the California Supreme Court a decision was let down regarding capital punishment. How did this affect you and how do you think it will affect the populice?

Butzbach: It's often said that they interview people on death row, and none of them happened to think about the possible punishment for their crime, and then that is used as a reason why capital punishment should be abolished. But nobody comes out with any statistics or any study on how many people have been detered from committing a murder because of the fact that their life may be taken. And we

Butzbach: certainly do know, and this is a fact, that many burglars will simply not carry guns by reason of the possibility that they might use it, and they might kill somebody.an We know that often times a robbery will take place with simulated weapons because the punishment is greater if it actually is an armed robbery. And there are many instances in which somebody committing a crime that they will do it in such a manner that if they are apprehended will suffer a lesser punishment. So I think it reasonable to assume that people have been detered from committing murder because at some time they might have to face a gas chamber.

Derderian: How do you think that the walls can be broken down, and more women can be pushed into male professions?

Butzbach: I don't think any women can be pushed into male professions. I don't think that men are pushed into professions. If it is a profession and a desireable profession, you've got to fight your way in. I think the questions if how the odds against the woman can be lessened, and I really don't know the answer.

Derderian: Do you think the typical stereotype of a woman that we've been conditioned with all through our schooling, like with books, and on television -- if these were altered, then perhaps more women would feel that they could go into a professional situation?

Butzbach: I think that that is the real crux of the matter, is to change the woman's own self-image. To convince her that she is, in fact, an equal insofar as human beings are equal to each other, and to convince her that she can push

Butzbach: to the limit of her own personal ability, and that ability is not determined by her sex. I think, perhaps, if there were more articles and more publicity given to the fact that there have been many women in history long before our own time who accomplished a great deal. There are women in ancient ~~history~~, there's Quenn [1008] in ancient Egypt, who was a terriffic queen. She was a terrific ruler. There was Quenn [1009] of , who -- well, she defeated Marcus . At that time he wasz a general, I guess he didn't become an emporer. But anyway, he wrote back to Rome and he said, that many people were laughing at him because he was defeated by a woman, and he said, "You donnot know the power and the intelligence of or people wouldn't laugh." She even had devised catapults, which at that time were practically unknown, to be hurled over the walls at the invading armies.

There was Catherine the Great of Russia, and I think we all know her history, and I think it's very, very interesting, that if a woman has been an emperess, a queen, a ruler, male historians are far more interested in her sex life than they are in her accomplishments. You can read of the accomplishments of Julius Caesar, but hardly anybody talks about his sex life. You read of the accomplishments of Louis XV, but it's just an aside as to what his sex life was like.

Derderian: But you read of Cleopatra --

Butzbach: And Cleopatra, and Cleopatra, from what I read was actually,

Butzbach; a fairly competent person, and she inherited a throne and she had an obligation to that throne, and if she chose to get herself rolled up in a rug and brought before Julius Caesar, I don't think it was primarily because she was interested in a man twice her age, but because she was the Queen of Egypt, and she was determined to do the best she could for her throne and her crown.

Derderian: I don't have anymore questions except two, really. Number one, reaently, this past week, Governor Wallce in a campaign speech was shot. Do you feel that more service or more secret police should be given to our political contenders in their bid for the nomination? How do you feel about this?

Butzbach: There's no way I can assess that question. I know no more about it than the average person, and certainly what we read is that there is no ~~xxxx~~ number of such bodyguards who could prevent an assassination as long as a candidate has to go among the people to campaign, and under our system they have to do that. They couldn't just have a complete wall around him. The only way they could protect him probably ~~wou~~ would be to put him in a bullet proof dome, which would be better than bodyguards, which would be simply a human shield.

Derderian: How do you feel about Shirley Chisolm contending for the presidency? Do you fell a woman, number one, could hold the presidency adequately?

Butzbach: Well, I suppose that there are quite a numberof women in the country who could hold it as well as many of our presidents have held it. As for Shirley Chisolm, I don't enough about her background. She seems to be a charming lady to listen to on television. I wouldn't think that <u>she</u> in particular

Butzbach: had the background, and I can't name any woman right now on the current state whome I think would have. But I don't think it's from lack of ability they don't have such a background, but from the fact that women just haven't been given the opportunity to acquire it. Those are my sentiments, Janet.

Derderian: I think you very much. Do you have any comments or responses you'd like to make?

Butzbach: The only thing I have to say is that you have just been a perfect delight, and I have just enjoyed this afternoon with you.

Derderian: Thank you very much.

END OF INTERVIEW

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Roberta Butzbach, Judge

A

Attitudes:
men towards women,
women towards women, 3
women towards men,
general towards women, 4, 6, 14, 15, 15, 16

B

Background, personal, 8

C

Campaigning, 9-10
Chisholm, Shirley, 23
Colleagues, relation with, 12, 14, 16
Constituents, reaction to,
Criticism, reaction to, 13
Capital punishment, 20

D

Decision to be a candidate, 1-2
Decision to take appointed position,
Decision making process,
Decision to become lawyer 7

E Education 1
Effectiveness,

Evaluating the experience,

F

Family, 15

G

H

Higher office, plans for, 8

I

Independence,
Information, sources of,
Initiative,
Issues,

J

K

L

M

Men:
reaction to criticism, 12

N

News media,

O

Offices held: 5
Appointed, 2, 9
Elective, 2

P

Q

R

Responsiveness, 3
Race,
Reaction, friends 8

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with _____

S

Social life, 6,16

Staff, relations with,

T

Terms in office,

U

V

W

"Women's Lib", 6

Workload,

Women's point of view,

Women in politics,

Women being drafted 20

X

Y

Z

WOMEN IN POLITICS

Interview With

Honorable Judge Carney
Superior Court Commissioner of
Los Angeles

By Catherine Annand

May 15, 1972

INTERVIEW WITH THE HONORABLE JUDGE JOAN M. CARNEY

Annand: This is an interview with the Honorable Judge Carney, held in her home May 15, 1972, at seven thirty in the evening. Judge Carney is a judge of the Superior Court of Los Angeles. She was not appointed by the governor, but was appointed by the judges of the superior court. It is an interesting tape with few interruptions.

Annand: Mrs. Carney, would you please destribe the public office you now hold?

Carney: I am a superior court commissioner, which means that I sit everyday as a judge pro tem in the superior court. It is a -- well, I guess you'd call it a quasi-judicial position. It is not a judicial position except that I'm not appointed by the governor. I'm appointed by the judges of the superior court by a competitive examination and vote. I guess the way to describe it best is to say that I'm a permanent temporary judge of the superior court, if that makes sense. It's permanent in the sense that this can be a lifetime occupation, although, by the same token, for certain reasons one could be dismissed forthwith, but it's very difficult short of an act of God for a commissioner to be dismissed. Does that make sense? OK, that's what it is, then.

Annand: Can you give me some information about your past background? before going into public office?

Carney: I really don't know what kind of information you need, my educational background?

Annand: Yes.

Carney: All right. College -- Immaculate Heart College -- then graduate work in law school, law degree, passed the bar, I wrote law for a year, then I practiced, active practice four years -- almost five -- then I retired for two years, then I took the examination to become a commissioner.

Annand: How long have you been in office?

Carney: Three and a half years.

Annand: How did you reach the decision to accept the appointment of this office?

Carney: I retired from practice for two years. It was a general civil-criminal practice, and then I decided I'd like to go back into practice -- I was taking care of the children at home. During that time my husband was working in juvenile court, and he had a case where he needed some medical testimony taken. Well, during the time that I was not practicin I was studying medicine, so he said, come down and give me a hand on this case and do the examination. So I came down and did the examination and I sat around and watched juvenile court a little bit, and it looked pretty good to me. So what I did was, I went down and I watched the juvenile court procedures for a while, and I kind of thought, "Well, that looks interestin I think I'll try to be what was called a referee in those days." In other words, if you have the years of practice behind you, and you're willing to be on call, when they didn't have enough people to cover the juvenile court, to act as the judges in juvenile court, they would call you.

So, I took an examination, and I got qualified for it. And then I sat for three months as a referee in the juvenile court, and they would call you whenever they needed you. And

Carney: after three months they asked me if I'd like a permanent position in juvenile court, and I took it. Then a year after that we were referees (which, again, is an undefineable term, set up by the statutes), and after this about year period, then they decided they would have more flexibility in juvenile court of all the people who sat as referees after this judge pro tem. Because we were going to have to go through certain appelate and review procedures if we sat with this higher office. So, they appointed us as commissioners to act as judge pro tem. So I spent another approximately three years in juvenile court, and then last year they transferred me me to one of the two psychiatriot courts in Los Angeles, and I presided over that as a judge protem, that particular court.

Annand: What was your background thatyou thought qualified you for this position?

Carney: Well, my experience in law. It isn't really just experience in the law, from my own personal point of view, now others might not agree with that, but I was a good trail lawyer, but I had problems, because I could always the other guy's point of view. The best type of personality to be a really good trial attorney is someone who has monomania. Becuase, you see, he sees only his side of it, and he just fights to the death for the whole thing. Well, I was stuck betwist and between, because whether I believed my client or not, I could always see the other guy's point too. So I just felt I might enjoy it a little bit more in the middle, and that proved to be true.

Carney: It's much more interesting now. When you can see both sides, and you don't have to take one side or the other. It makes it a very enjoyable experience, and that's just what you do when you're on the bench.

Annand: Do you thinkthat political connections or important friends has anything to do with being appointed to this position?

Carney: Not being a full judge, and never having had to go through the process of getting myself appointed by the governor, I don't really know. I suspect, from what I heard from others because we know a number of judges, and some of them are good friends of ours, that this may have a considerable amount to do with it. By the same token, I know some people who are judges -- there is no question about it, political influence got them their job. I know others, where I don't think politica influence had anything to do with it. So, you know, when you get right down to it, I don't know, for sure. I suppose it does. Want some coffee?

Annand: Oh, I'd love some, thanks. Do you think that being a woman had any difference in your appoint.

Carney: Sure, they took a chance with me when they appointed me. I was appointed by the man who next year will be the presiding judge in Los Angeles Superior Court, probably one of the most powerful positions around. And this judge -- I was the second woman I appointed, and he knew, you know, especially in the juvenile field -- women know certain things that men don't know, and he was willing to take a chance on us, and he's backed us up to this day.

Annand: On what type of things?

Carney: I think that women know people far better than men ever

Carney: dreamed of it. If you say it, you come on as a klutz, because for so long they've said, "you've got sixth sense or intuition, nonesense," I once read a book on psychology that defined intuition or sixth sense, or whatever you want, as the sum total of a person's knowledge of human nature, which is really what it is. But, you know, any male and many females will laugh. They said, "sith sense, that's nonsense." It's simply a knowledge of human nature acquired from the life experience. Most men lack it, and I don't know why they lack it. Maybe it's bred out of them one way or another. Women surpress it, because it is considered a feminine and illogical primitive kind of thing, which is absolute nonsense. It's easy to know people. There's nothing to do it you just open your eyes and your ears and just use your head a little ibt, nothing to it. And, in that sense, women are better on the bench. They have defects and other problems, but I imagine

(It sounds as if you've got it, but I drop my words at the end somethings.)

Annand: What law school did you attend?

Carney: My husband and I went to Loyola Law School. We went together. We were engaged before we went to law school. We were engaged when I was at Immaculate Heart and he was at the Loyola University. We both knew when we met that we wanted to be lawyers. We were engaged for two years, the last year of college and the first year of law school, and we got married after that. I think, although I'm not sure, that we're probably the first husband and wife who ever went through that law school and graduated together, at that particular point in

Carney: time. It saved money -- only one set of books. [Laughter]

Annand: How many women were there at that time?

Carney: Do you mean in the school or in my class?

Annand: In law school.

Carney: It's a small law school. We started out with about a class of a hundred and twenty-five. I think we graduated forty-five out of that class. There was one other woman and myself in that class. I don't know how many they had at night. We went in the daytime. I would suspect that out of the total enrollment of possible three hundred and fifty or four hundred, there may have been four or five women during the day.

Annand: Did you feel that because you were a woman you received any special treatment in the law class?

Carney: Oh, of course I did. We had some sadistic professors whose primary joy in life was just making our lives miserable, the two of us -- Joanne and I. There was one man who subsequently ended up in a mental institution, which he rightly deserved. He was a good professor, but he just couldn't refrain from a snide or a dirty remark where it could possibly be seen in the context of a case or a discussion. He would just lie in wait for Joanne and I, just lie in wait for us, and then just let us have it. Joanne was in a worse position than I was because incredibly naive when I was in law school. And most of this stuff just went right over my head. But Joanne was really a very sophisticated woman, and far more mature in many ways than I, and sometimes I would see her blush in class, so I knew how bad it must be.

Carney: And the men in class, too, they were a little protective when they realized how naive I was, and of course, I had Ed there all the time. But, you know, in the great and large sense, of course, there was never any problem because all exams were -- there was to name on them or anything, you know. So as for grades, there was no way they could do anything about that. But everyonce in a while you'd get this absolutely sadistic sort of a character who just
These were the exceptions and not the rule, but women were not by any stretch of the imagination welcome in that law school. They were accepted, they were tolerated, but it's nothing like what it is now today. Very, very different.

Annand: It has improved since then?

Carney: Yes, I can see that, because many young women attorneys appear in my court, and I get to know them fairly well, and I can just see from their attitude, from their basic security that they didn't go through what I did in law school.

Annand: Do you fell that you've benefited from going through it?

Carney: You mean this discrimination?

Annand: Yes.

Carney: No, it was a waste of time. I was, you know, wasting time and intellectual energies putting defenses that I shouldn't have had to. It's ridiculous. Why should I have worred about being a woman when I had so many other things that needed doing like my studies, my relationship with my peer group. I needed that like I needed a hole in the head. It was ridiculous nonsense! A waste of time!

Annand: Was it easy for you to start your practice as a lawyer, being a woman?

Carney: No, incredibly difficult! I had a terrible time finding a job, and I was a good lawyer. The only job I could get after I got out was writing law. No one else would have me. I remember one thing specifically. I went to -- oh, I went from one office to another, and they'd give you the most specious excuses about they they didn't want you. I remember I went to the city attorney's officed, which is, to put it crudely, half-assed law office now, and always has been. They prosecute nothing but misdemeanors, which anyone could do standing on his head sidewise without the least big of trouble, and I remember there was a very pompous gentleman there and he said, "Oh, my dear"(and I don't think they had any women on their staff there at the time, I'm not sure) "my dea, you know we've had cases involving sex, and we certainly couldn't have a sweet young think like you handling these sexual matters. Why, it would be so embarrassing for you." And I laugh now. It's sort of like Liberace saying "I laugh all the way to the bank," because now I have a court where I handle psychiatric matters.

One of the matters that I handle was -- I have to do the jury trials for mentally disordered sex offenders. [Laughter] Well, what you hear in a case on mentally disordere sex offenders! All kinds of aberations. I've had cases where the guy hasn't got any clothes on because he's crazy as a loon and the baliffs can't make him keep his clothes on, and that type of thing. I think back on my interview with that idiot, and I think, "Oh, stick to your little misdemeanors you ding don, that's just what you deserve."

Annand: Why do you think that there hasn't been a woman appointed to the Supreme Court.

Carney: It's easy. Men in the law fear women, and because of their fear they can't see their intellectuality. The Supreme Court is a political position, and women have not exerted their political rights to any degree. And women are afraid of intellectual women. Uneducated women fear educated women, and nine times out of ten, in my opinion, they'll go along with the man because of the threat to their own position. They haven't developed their potential, so they'll jump on the bandwagon right along with the men. And this nonsense about women being emotional -- it's going to take us a hundred years to overcome that. It's inbred. People believe that. Your generation still believe it. I think it's with the generation of my daughters, that age group, that we're going to finally begin to convince woman they're not these emotional, illogical creatures that men have been telling us for the last thousands of millenia of years.

Annand: As you function as a judge, do you feel that you are influenced by your feminity?

Carney: Now, that's an ambiguous question. I really don't know how to answer that. I'm always a woman. I don't have to be a man.

Annand: Do you feel that you see ideas differently because you are a woman than a man would?

Carney: No. Logic is logic, you know, whether you've got the primary sexual characteristics of a man or a woman. And the last thing I'm going to do is supress my femininity. I loke prettty

Carney: pretty clothes, I like nice perfume. Why not? What does that have to do with my ability to be logical?

Annanad: With so few women lawyers, what made you decide to become a lawyer.

Carney: That's one I can't answer. I always wanted to be a lawyer, and I don't know why. There's no answer to it.

Annand: How did your friends accept you going into a position or a role which is usually thought of as a man's profession?

Carney: Well, that comes in two states. The first stage, of course, when I went to law school was sort of a twitter-twitter, ha-ha, well, as soon as she has her first baby she'll drop out, and look at all that money wasted. We went through that. I think our friends were gracious in that respect. There was nothing overt, you know, but it was there, But then, when you've made it and you've made it big, ho-ho-ho, gee, I wish my wife had gone to law school type of thing. You know, then they see where it's all gone to, and they begin to realize. Some of the males have a little trouble accepting it, of course. But that's that particular man's inherent problem. That's just something he has to work out.

Annand: Do you feel that your friends -- men or women-- react to you differently because you are a lawyer?

Carney: Oh, very differently, oh, yes. I could walk into a group of men here in this horrible thing about parties where the men go to one section and the women go in another. I can walk into that group of men and be instantly accepted, whereas a woman who doesn't have a background that I do would probably find it a little difficult and a little awkward. But they

Carney: know what I am and I know what I am, and it's a very equal type of thing.

Annand: Do you feel it's easier now for women to go into law?

Carney: Much easier. The young lawyers I see are much more relaxed. And they seem to have much more opportunity opened to them than we had when we first started.

Annand: So the reason for this would be that the opportunities are there now.

Carney: Yes, they're opening up far and far more.

Annand: Why are more open now than when you attended?

Carney: I don't know. Maybe because there are more. I think the attitude of people toward women including the men's attitudes has helped that. Not being there, not being on the scene, it's very hard for me to tell. I suppose if I were to go back to Loyola Law School class I could see why that is the case, but I'm talking about a generation that is behind me, so I really don't know. I just know that it is there.

Annand: Can you tell me something about your family life and how they reacted to your being a judge?

Carney: Now, who do you mean, specifically?

Annand: Your children, your responsiblities that you had to them.

Carney: It's no different than when I was an attorney.

I worked harder in private practice than I do on the bench, in terms of man-hours that are devoted to this. Let's see, my eldest daughter is ten, and then we have a seven year old and a six year old. I've been on the bench for three and a half years, so let's count bkac. The eldest would have been approximately six and a half when I went to the bench. The seven year old would have been three and a half, and two

Carney: and ahlf. For them this is a life style. Mother has always brough her robe home periodically to have it cleaned, they go to court with me. It's no big deal, in fact one day I walked in there and Lisa had been on the bench and I didn't know it, and the court was just packed with people. To them it's just -- they go to court with their father, they go to court with me, and what's odd about it?

The only strange thing that's ever happened we moved to -- less than a year, and I remember Deidre coming home one day, and she say, "Mommy, I just had a real argument with a boy in my class because he I said you were a judge and he doesn't believe me. Have you got a card I can take down and give to him?" That's the sum substance I've ever had from the children. It's just a way of life for them. They've never known it any differently.

Annand: Do you feel that by entering law, and now being a judge, you are striking a blow for Women's Lib or women's emancipation?

Carney: I sure do. It's a very conscious part of me. I do. I feel very strongly that I have a duty to do a good job, so that those who come after me will have it a little bit easier.

Annand: So you feel that you're trying to break the ground for everyone else?

Carney: That's right. I'm one of the forerunners. Because there are so few of us, by necessity, I must do a good job, because it's very important to those who are going to come after me.

Annand: Do you feel that the Women's Lib movement has a case, that there is discrimination against or towards women?

Carney: Oh, you bet they've got a case. There's been discrimination for

Carney: the last two thousand years, one just wonders where it began. There's no question about it at all.

Annand: Why do you think that it's a known fact that seventy percent of the women in either professional or technical occupations are either nurses or teachers.

Carney: Easy. That's a cop-out.

Annand: Why is it a cop-out?

Carney: Nurses are the biggest cop-outs in the world. I'll be you ten to one that one-third of the women who are nurses have the intelligente and the ability to be medical doctors. Uh-uh. If you're a nurse you're no threat, and mommy says, when they're growing up -- the mommy and daddy say, "Oh, you're going to be a doctor, Junior?" They say to the girl, "Arent' you a sweet little girl. Here's a dolly, and stick a thermometer in it's mouth." All right. Nursing is a taxing profession, physically and to a certain extent, intellectually, but it does not stretch the intellect anywhere near where it can be stretched to.

Now, teaching is another profession. That's a bad analogy on that question. Teaching takes a heck of a lot more brains, I think, than being a nurse, because teaching has an ultimate responsiblity if the teachers are half-way honest with themselves. But nursing is a cop-out. A first class -- why do women become legal secretaries instead of attorneys? In any good probate office they have

Carney: secretaries there who know more about probate processes than the attorneys do, but they aren't practicing. You know, if you're brainy you're never going to get married, and all this nonsense, If you have kids you can't have a profession. Nonsense! And this is bred into girls. My girls have very few dolls.

Annand: Why is that?

Carney: For the simple reason that they have another function besides being a mother in this life as far as I'm concerned, if they wish to exercise that function. Bringing little girls up to think that their primary function -- you give them their little mops and their little brooms and their little dustpans, and their little ironing boards. What's creative about that? A stove I can see, because they can cook something, which takes talent, and I love to cook, myself, and I want my daughters to cook. I think that it's a disgrace for a girl to go into a married situation and not know how to clean house, and not to be a creative cook, just as I think it's a crime for a boy to go into a marriage situation and not know how to fix a car, and how to do the gardening if necessary and to patch the house up if it has to be done.

But, by the same token, if there are young people who want to reverse that role, and that girl feels more at home fixing the car, well, fine, let her fix the car, but have some skills when you enter a marriage situation. Now, there's one thing I disagree with the Women's Lib, although I'm not sure that I'm that <u>in</u> disagreement, because it may be that they feel this way, too. There are certain skills that we should

Carney: all have, that's basic knowledge, and it's stupid to just ignore those as some sort of a protest, because it creates nothing but physical discomfort for yourself and everybody else you might life around you. Even I get down on my hands and knees and wash a floor if my hous ekeeper does a miserable job. What's wrong with that?

My husband's an attorney and he goes out and pulls the weeds if it has to be done. Big deal. It doesn't take away from a person.

Annand: Why do you think that when you compare female lawyers with ten years experience to male lawyers with the same length of practice, the men lawyers make two hundred percent more?

Carney: You mean right here and now and at this point in time?

Annand: Yes.

Carney: OK, that one Ithink I know why. Now, I've had eleven years practice, and I am -- would be in a fairly modern group of lawyers, but there are other lawyers before me, ten or fifteen years before me. They fought so hard to get where they were that they're nothing but bitter, dry, hulks of women, if you can call them women, their femininity has just completely gone. My group has fought -- and I don't have a great deal of contact with my age level -- but when you consider that just to get into a law office you had to be twice as good as a mam, and then perform twice as well, by that time, you've got no spirit, you've got no fight, you've got no spunk left. And when you take people, and -- well, the Chicanos are an example of this -- you walk on them long enough, and they're going to start believing the nonsense

Carney: that others say. The women are tired, just plain tired, with no recognition. Now, the human spirit is such that you can beat on it just so long, and it isn't going to try anymore.

The gals now, that I see, ten years from now, or eight or nine or seven, depending how long they're in practice -- you won't see that two hundred percent difference. You'll see about a hundred percent. And then, the generation after that it's going to go down,and down, and down.

The time is going to come, and I don't think I'll ever see it, when major law offices will be headed by women. Right now, you wear a person out and they can't fight anymore, and that's what it is. Fine brains, just down the drain, because of fighting this nonsense.

When I went to look for jobs, there were people gross enough to say, "Well, we're hire you as a secretary," and this is after adminisiton to the Bar, please, with the good grades behind you in law school.

Annand: How much time does your being a judge take away from your family and social life?

Carney: None. And this is one thing I've been very careful about. I've never started my private practice. When I was in private practice I always worked for somebody else, and I set my hours, and in the judiciary I can do that, too, to a certain extent because unappointed, I have no political committments. I don't have to answer to anybody, and I have my hours, and my court hours are such that I can do my sutdying in between, so I've never really had this problem. And when I was inpprivate practice, I was good enough that I could say, "I'll work these hours and don't bug me with others." It happened to

Carney: work out. I don't know what some of the others do, but that's been my situation.

Annand: Have you ever had any trouble in the court room because you are a woman?

Carney: As a lawyer, or as a judge?

Annand: Both.

Carney: Yes, I've had people try to take advantage of me, and I'm small, as you can see, which creates certain other problems. Occasionally I've had people when I've been on the bench perhaps not be as curtious as they could be, but that's easily enough handled. It isn't only a man you can give an abrupt or a very short reply. It works.

Annand: Can you give me any specific example?

Carney: I can't think of -- let me tell you afunny story, but it's perhaps indicative of my position. For a while I was being sent from court to court. It was to the point where I had to keep my robe in my car, because I never knew what court I was going to or what kind of cases I was going to hear. They sent me out to Pomona for a three weeks stint out there, and I remember very well, because it was a brand new court house with a magnificent court room -- I mean it was beautiful! It was huge with new and shinny, and marble, and all that nonsense. But it did have certain defects.

One was that when the clerk buzzed me to come out I have to travel about twenty feet between the door and the bench to get up there. Well, I didn't want them to realize how little I am, so whenever they buzzed me, I'd get to the door and I'd make a running leap for that bench, you know, about thirty miles an hour, and I'd get up there and sit

Carney: down. Because once you're up there, they can't tell how little you are, and when youaare up there, you are up there. Well, one day, as luck would have it, I made my running leap, everything was fine, I got up to the bench, and I got to the chair, which weighs a hundred pounds. It's a big chair with a high back. ~~The was jammed under the bench mean, It mean, it was~~ jammed. And here I am, five feet tall. The top of the chair is the top of my head when I'm standing up, so I pulled and struggled, and fought, and I finally pulled the damned thing out, and I ghought, "Oh, boy, they're going to realize how little I am, now, what am I going to do." So a pulled the chair out and I popped into it, and what was it I said? I realized I had to do something really mean at that point in time to save face. "All right," I said, [In a big growling voice] "let's hear the first case!" And they all poppsed up like this, you know. [Laughter] It really worked! I was as surprised as they were. They completely forgot how little I was. [Laughter] We used little tricks like that periodically. You know, after you've been in practice for a while you realize that they can't step on you if you pop up and make your objection and it's a good objection. I used to have just one hell of a time during a trial. I could never really sit back in counsel chair, because they're great big huge heavy chairs, and to make an objection, you must rise in court, and my feet didn't touch the ground, so I had to sit on the edge of the chair just in case the other guy did something objectionable so I could be right there and push back and get that objection out. But, those were only minor inconveniences.

Carney: Some judges obviously have a distaste for women, but I can't say specifically that anyone every ruled against me for that reason. Other attorneys were, perhaps, a little more difficult to negotiate with. When they had a woman they thought, well, no problem here, you know. Eventually they would learn -- the hard way, sometimes, perhaps. Do you want some more coffee?

Annand: Yes, please.

Carney: You know, the biggest job is finding the job in the law. Once you've found a job, if you're worth your salt, you're willing to work at it, and if you're twice as good as a man, you'll make it.

Annand: But you have to be twice as good?

Carney: Well, when I was starting, that was the feeling I had.

Annand: How do the male judges accept you?

Carney: As a judge?

Annand: Yes.

Carney: That's hard to say, you see, because I'm a commissioner. Let's put it on the level of the other commissioners, the other people who see me as judge pro tem as I do. No problem.

Annand: When you were a lawyer defending your case against a judge how were you accepted then?

Carney: It would vary. There were some judges I felt were highly prejudiced against attorneys. I didn't respect them. But there were other judges I felt, you let me get by with murder, simply because I was a woman. I didn't respect them, either. And, there were other judges who could walk in, and it didn't matter whether you were in a skirt or pants. You

Carney: know, "What kind of a case have you got?" You know, those were the best.

Annand: How were you accepted by the general staff?

Carney: In my office?

Annand: Yes.

Carney: Well, there was no question there, if you're an attorney whether you're male or female, there's no problem with the secretaries. I wasn't in a really large or fancy office, I suspect there might be problems in a situation like that. However, I did have one advantage. See, I'd been a legal secretary during the summers, so I wasn't about to take any nonsense from them. By the same token, once they realized I knew what I was talking about there were no problems.

Annand: Has serving in this position been different from what you expected it would be?

Carney: No.

Annand: Do you feel that because you are a member of an oppressed group you have to be better than your male counterparts?

Carney: Yes.

Annand: Can you give me examples?

Carney: Well, because I believe in the Women's Lib, and because what I'm doing is so relatively new to women, especially in the specialized courts that I work in. I think it's important to make a good record, especially to get rid of this nonsense about the emotionalism. That's something the women will have to carry for a long, long time, and the law of course, is a perfect place to dispel it, because, what's law supposed to be? Logic.

Carney: Now, if I could convince people that knowledge of human nature and human beings has its basis in logic, and is not some sort of a feminine wile that one practices on others, I think we'd become free. You know, so often people will say, how did you know that? And how can I sit down and tell them,' you can't say it's A, B, C, D, makes, E, you know. They aren't going to understand that anyway, even if you had the time to go through that type of a discussion.

Annand: Do you feel because of your profession, your children have not come up with the idea they have to go into the acceptable or the normal roles of professions that children are taught to go into?

Carney: I don't know yet. Mine are too young to really tell.

Annand: Are you satisfied that you are being effective?

Carney: In what position?

Annand: As a judge?

Carney: I think so.

Annand: As a lawyer, were you satisifed?

Carney: Not as much as I am on the bench. In the context of the law, well, it's like other professions, you become specialized. There are certain things that one is good at, and I'm really much more effective where I am now than I was as an attorney.

Annand: Why do you feel that you're more effective now?

Carney: Because I've found my niche. One side of business has never pleased me, and when you're in the middle and can hear both sides, and then make up your mind, albeit that many times your not satisfied with the story from one side or another, but you still have the ball like I do. That is really what I find most interesting, and I think I'm good at it, and I

Annand: Will you seek an additional term?

Carney: There is no such thing for a commissioner. Well, assuming, let's say, that all of a sudden all of the cases in California, fifty percent of them are settled. They would no longer need commissioners, so they would dismiss us. That's not very likely. Other than that, I would certainly want to stay on as a commissioner unless I got an appointment.

Annand: Are you considering seeking a higher office?

Carney: Sure, I'd like to be a full judge. I'm tired of this nonsense of -- you see, in order to be a commissioner is more difficult than being a judge, because you can only hear a case if both sides stipulate, agree, that you can hear a case. A judge doesn't have to do that. Can you imagine what it takes -- how fair you have to be in order to get both sides to agree to have you for their case, considering that you work with them day in and day out, and you're bound to rule against one or the other. No way short of hell that you can't. It's a very touchy position. It would be much more comfortable being a judge.

Annand: Do you think that a term should be limited?

Carney: No, but I think that they shouldn't be judges, generally speaking, after the age of seventy.

Annand: Why is that?

Carney: It's too demanding, with very few exceptions, expeicially working in a psychiatric court where I deal with older persons that I commit to institutions that can care for them. I've seen the physical degeneration that occurs, and it really is the exception where the person can keep their full intellectual powers and their emotional stability. As we grow older, you know, one becomes more set in their ways.

Carney: The flexibility goes. Flexibility is very necessary on the bench. As I say, you have to be able to see both sides of the question, and not have a closed mind. I think that age -- regardless of good intentions -- does preclude ~~that~~ largely. and besides, after seventy, who wants to work, anyway. It they're that hot to work let them get off the bench and back into law, and pick and choose the cases they might like, or sit in as a pro tem periodically on specilized cases.

Annand:4 Do you feel that laws in this country favor men over women?

Carney: No, not in the way they're written. In the way they're used.

Annand: Can you give me any examples?

Carney: Now, let me think. I think our hiring laws. Wasn't it World War II that set out certain -- I'm not sure, but about right to work. I think that discrimination laws -- anti-discrimination laws have been on the books for a long time. And, with any law, it's only as effective as it's used. It's generally ignored. And look at this equal rights bill. This idiot Merrellsnnow wants to put it down, and the women aren't strong enough -- they're so darned insecure. The women are their own worst enemies, and especially these middle class gals who are married and have a couple of children, whose children are still in the home. Lord, you'd think tyour taking an arm and a leg away from them. And what they don't realize, and I've seen it so much in the domestic relations court, those children are going to be grown in a few years, and all of a sudden they're going to have nothing to do. Do you realize that with the life expectancy of women nowadays, that their child bearing years -- let's figure it out.

Carney: They have an age seventy life expectancy on women, approximately. From ages one to twenty, you can assume thats growing, and the physical development period. From ages twenty to forty, to forty-one, forty-two, is approximately the child bearing and rearing years. There's thirty years left after that. Thirty years! What the hell are they going to do? Their husbands caste them off, or they cast the husband afterewear and greener pastures or differences of opinion, or whatever. They've not completed their educations, they've never worked, now just what are they going to do?

In the Middle Ages thirty years was a lifetime -- it was the life expectancy! I mean, this verges on idiocy. There's more to life than bringing children into the world and rearing them, if you're going to do it with any degree of dignity.

Annand: Do you think that men show more compassion in cases involving women than women judges do?

Carney: One can't say that, because all judges are too variable. Your dealing in a highly specialized group, and we're becoming a very different group. Now we're at the age where -- it was unheard of years ago for a person in their thirties to be on the bench. Not so, now. We're in a period of transition in the judiciary. Some young people on the bench are very harsh, some old people are very harsh, and you have the middle group, and ever a lenient group. It's impossible to generalize on that. Oh, if she's young and pretty, well, of course, the male ego is going to rise to the forefront and is

Carney: going to be real gallant about the whole thing. But very few women in court as defendants and plaintiffs, you know, who are

Annand: Have you found that the women lawyers before you are more or less prepared than their male counterparts?

Carney: I'd say it's about the same.

Annand: How do you think that walls can be broken down and more women can be pushed into male professions?

Carney: That's easy, it starts in the cradle.

Annand: It has to start there?

Carney: It has to start there, yes. Let me ask you, how old are you?

Annand: Twenty-one tomorrow.

Carney: Oh, how about that! All right. What are you going to do with your life?

Annand: Well, I plan to teach. I hope to teach.

Carney: At what level.

Annand: At the high school level.

Carney: OK, why?

Annand: The high school level because I like to talk to the students and exchange ideas, and they're more mature at that level. Secondary -- elementary level to me, I'd feel that I'm wasting my time because I wouldn't play games with them -- I like to talk about ideas, this type of thing.

Carney: What do you want to teach in high school?

Annand: History.

Carney: OK, now, you've choosen a profession, why a profession?

Annand: I didn't want to be a secretary.

Carney: Why not.

Annand: I don't like the hours, I don't like sitting down at a typewriter. I don't like having to be told what to do, when to do it.

Carney: So what is your parents attitude? When you were growing up, what was their attitude toward what you want to do when you grow up?

Annand: They never said anything. It's been more or less my own --

Carney: That's the same as with mine. They never said anything, but they let you pursue your education as long as you wished. OK, that's one way of doing it. And also, you're in a very liberal college, which is another way. Where did you go to high school?

Annand: John Marshall, it's by Griffith Park.

Carney: Is that kind of liberal, too?

Annand: Yes.

Carney: OK, it comes from the home. If you want, I think a woman should really go deeper into the professions -- graduate school and on if they have the capacity. They'd probably have to start very young. And I think you do it by indirection. You don't say, "You've got to do this, or you've got to do that." That's nonsense. The kid has to pick what appeals to them, but by the same token you say, "Now, this is a good thing," and if a child comes up to you and says "I want to be a nurse," you say, "Well, there's nothing wrong with being a doctor if you really want to take care of people all the way, then you have to be in a position where you make decisions about them. If you're a doctor, you can make the decisions. If you're a nurse, you just have to do what the doctor tells you." It's subtle, but I don't know, I think it works.

Carney: Our eldest is a gifted child with an extremely high IQ, and it will be interesting to see how shoe -- may be a ditchdigger for all I know. Not that I care. If that's what pleases her, more power to her. But, this other nonsense has got to go. This idea that, you know, you play forth your stupid dollies and burp and pat them. That's fine. But, as I say, that's twenty years at maximum. Really, you get right down to it. Do you know how long it is before the kids start to leave you? Five years until they start school, and then they don't need that mommy that much. These women stay home and twiddle their thumbs and become alcoholics and play bridge and bowls their stupid heads off --

END TAPE, Side One

Annand: Mrs. Carney, would you describe some of the marital problems that women judges might run into?

Carney: Not just women judges, let's talk about women in the professions. Now, this is where the real problem arises, as far as I'm concerned. The raising of children, I don't think is really the big problem. I may be premature with this attitude, you see, because mine are very young, but by the same token, I have spent three years in juvenile court, and a lot of time in domestic relations court. I've had an opportunity to see educated women and their children, and I think that this is a problem that can be worked out, and it's not as difficult as one would -- what's the idiot magazine, Cosmopolitan or something?

Annand: Have you see that Ms magazine?

Carney: I've heard about it, but I haven't read it. Some of these magazines would lead one to believe -- I'm no expert on that, but I've done my time around, and I kind of think I'm right on this. I'll tell you more ten years from now on that one. The biggest problem is a woman's relationship with a man when she's a professional, and that takes some pretty careful choosing. Now, I've got a situation where my husband has backed me all the way throughe way from the beginning. In fact, if it wasn't for him, I would probably never have finished that last year of law school.

There are men around and there should be more -- it's an idea that should be fostered in the male community, because I think it's a true idea, and that is this: that a man is enhanced by the type of a woman he chooses to be with. Instead of fighting this one-upsmanship, in a good relationship,

Carney: As the other grows, they grow. Sucesses of one are successes of the other, and that's the type of a relationship that a professional woman needs. Competition is out, that's a nono. It's very difficult to be in the same profession and to live together successfully. I think it's a little less difficult to be in the different professions and to live successfully. It bugs me a lot when I see real successful men who also happen to be real nice persons, and do what I condider marry beneath them. They take a little gal, probably is very attractive, but is an intellegtual featherweight -- lightweight. And I wonder what the hell have they got going? If the man is as good as he seems to be in his profession, and as a person, he deserves something better than that, and that means a woman his intellectual equal. I wish that the young people would come to understand this.

Among the young male lawyers I see, generally speaking there seems to be this fear of intelligent women, and that's really too bad, because there's so much to be gained in a good relationship with a woman like that. From a man's point of view, and certainly from a woman's point of view, this idea of a professional woman being an immasculating female is an action and reaction type of thing. The men expect it and produce the corresponding result in a woman, or the woman has gotten to the point where she expects of of a male, so every male she approaches, she automatically tries to bite his head off, and he reacts accordingly. You know, it's a ridiculous situation, and they should just sit back and say, "Hey, wait a minute. This is a man and this is a woman, and we both happen to be intelligent, and we both happen to be good

Carney: at what we do. Does this automatically preclude us from having a good relationship, and a long term relationship?" I think if they would step back outside of themselves a little bit they would see this. It's been a marvelous experience for both of us, you know, and we're in the same profession! And we don't agree about the law. We've disagreed about the law since we were in law school, but it doesn't matter. We each know how good the other is, and that's the important thing. I only wish that more of the professional people would be able to do this type of thing, because it would produce, you know, really good homes, good families, and certainly a good relationship between themselves and re-enforce each other. It's just nonsense the way some of these people kill each other, the men marrying beneath themselves, and many of the women get into devastating relationships that are totally impossible of any longterm sort of thing. They don't know what to look for, which is stupid. You can have a profession, you can have a husband, you can have a family, and it can all work out giving good health and brains and common sense, and that's all it takes. Does that answer your question?

Annand: Yes.

Carney: Very esoteric, but it works! We've been doing it for thirteen years, so why can't others. And I'd expect the same thing for my daughters if they should decide to go into professions, to have all three, to have the husband and the family and the profession, and why not? And be good at all three. There's no reason that they can't, unless they're going to let their own hang ups block them. You know, everone these days has the idea, and this is the problem in our juvenile courts, so often,

Carney: everybody seems to feel live should be a bed of roses. Well, who says everything has got to be good and everyday has got to be good, and there can't be bad ones. If there weren't bad days, the good days wouldn't have any meaning at all, and to try and get this through young people's heads, and adults, too -- "Why's everybody picking on, I've had a miserable day." Well, OK, that's the lot of humanity -- of human beings. Why not accept life as it is and live it as it is instead of worrying about the things that don't matter, and feeling sorry for themselves for a condition that is perfectly natural, i.e., to have miserable days and to have good days, and to have, you know, fights and misunderstandings and setbacks in their profession, or whatever, and come home and have the children scream at you or vice versa, that's just the way it is sometimes.

Annand: OK, thank you very much.

Carney: You're welcome.

END OF INTERVIEW

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with [redacted] Joan Carney

A

Attitudes:
men towards women,
women towards women, 24
women towards men,
general towards women,

B

Background, personal, 1-2, 3.

C

Campaigning,
Chisolm, Shirley,
Colleagues, relation with, 19-20
Constituents, reaction to,
Criticism, reaction to,
Connections (political), 4

D

Decision to be a candidate,
Decision to take appointed position, 2
Decision making process,
Discrimination, 6, 7, 9, 12-15, 16, 17-19, 20, 26-27

E

Effectiveness,

Evaluating the experience, 20, 21

F

Family, 11-12, 21
Friends, 10-11

G

H

Higher office, plans for, 22

I

Independence,
Information, sources of,
Initiative,
Issues,

J

K

L

LAW SCHOOL, 5-6
LAW PRACTICE, 7-8, 16, 19
LAWS FAVORING MEN, 23-24

M

Men:
reaction to criticism,
Marriage, 28-29, 30

N

News media,

O

Offices held:
Appointed, 1
Elective,

P

Q

R

Responsiveness,
Race,

EX: Women in Politics

nterview with Joan Carney

S

Social life, 16
Staff, relations with, 20

T

Terms in office, 2

U

V

W

"Women's Lib", 12, 20
Workload,
Women's point of view, 4-5
Women ~~in politics,~~ judges, 9-10
Women in law, 10, 11, 19, 25, 28-30

X

Y

Z

WOMEN IN POLITICS

Interview With

Ms Blanch Carter
Santa Monica ,School Board

By Michael McEntire

February 29, 1972

INTERVIEW WITH MRS. BLANCE CARTER

McEntire: This is a taped interview by Michale McEntire with Mrs. Blanche Carter, a school board member in Santa Monica on February 29, 1972, in Santa Monica. This interview was held in Mrs. Carter's home.

Mrs. Carter, how many public offices have you held, and how many terms have you served?

Carter: This is my first public office, Mr. McEntire. I have been in public service as a volunteer for many, many years, but this is really the first time I have been elected to a public office. I was elected by the Board of Education in 1968, October, because of the retirement of one of the board members. And then in 1969, April, I was elected by a city-wide election to the Board for a four year term, so I have until April of 1973 to serve.

McEntire: How did you reach your decision to run for the office?

Carter: I think I was not exactly flattered -- but maybe I was flattered -- because people came and asked me if I would. "For Heaven's sake, we want someone on the Board --" especially this had to do with the fact that I am Negro, am black, and people thought this was a time when we should have a person of a minority group on the Board. We had not had before. We had tried several times and just didn't make it, so that I was rather flattered

Carter: when they came and asked if I would serve because it didn't enter my mind, and I really didn't think about it. I thought it would be nice, yes, and I was interested in the district School board work and all that, but just as a voluntaer, in the community but not necessarily to be a member of the Board.

McEntire: You said that when you first got on the Board -- were you the only woman at the time?

Carter: Oh, yes. There was just one woman before, the person I followed was a woman and they only have one woman now on the Board. We have a seven person Board, and that includes six men and one woman.

McEntire: Being a woman and being black, did both of these together give you a shock, a feeling that they kind of looked for you to be on the Board instead of maybe a black man or something like this?

Carter: It had its effect on my beingg a member there. In the first place, ~~somebody~~ one asked me in a pervious interview if it made a lot of difference because I was black -- to be the only black on the board. Well, that didn't disturb me much because I had been the only black in many situations in my community, so I was comfortable in that situation. But to be the only woman -- it made a little difference. Because, after all, even being the only woman with an all black group would have been a little uncomfortable for me. But, then to be a woman in an all white group -- I don't think it made a lot of difference just because I was a woman. I think at first people expected me, because I was black, to be especially concerned with blacks only, but

Carter: that wasn't my purpose, and I was pleased that I had worked with people long enough to know that people are people, and I was concerned with people. Of course with my own black people because of perhaps the limitations that they had had entering into politics, so I'd be concerned especially about them. But over all of that was the fact that I was concerned with people.

McEntire: When you decided to run for re-election after you'd been appointed in October of the following year, what did you feel were your qualifications to run for the office?

Carter: Well, I think maybe the most outstanding thing that I had, because I actually didn't think there was anything so important about me, that qualified me for the position -- I thought that you needed to be a top educator to be a member of the Board, but I was very soon told that it wasn't the educator that must be a Board member, it must be a concerned citizen with enough education to recognize people who are educated, and then to help pull together for the community the kind of school system -- educational system-- that was needed. I layed that back right away, I didn't have to hang on to it.

Maybe my strongest qualification was that I had enough education, yes, and that I was a community person. My husband was a minister. I had lived in the community for over 25 years. I had been active in so many concerns. I had been on the Board of the YWCA on and off for 18 years. I had been on the Board of the Coordinating Council for many years, with the Conference of Christian and Jews,

Carter: the American Red Cross, the Girl Scouts -- you name it, any volunteer organization, somehow, I had found myself involved in as a member of the board. Of course I was an active member of my church, I am a national worker in my church denomination, the vice president of the woman's auxilliary, our national Baptist convention. And so these things were, perhaps the most important things that made me feel that I was qualified for the position, and because people said so. [Laughter]

McEntire: But you found that the qualifications that you had were sufficient enough that the people would support you, and you felt like you would be able to do the job?

Carter: Oh yes, yes I did.

McEntire: In your experience, do you think that women are qualified for this position that you hold?

Carter: By all means! I'm not a member of Women's Lib, yet, but I do think that they are emminently qualified for this position. I find, however, that there are special --not responsibilities, but special interest that each person on the Board holds. For instance, we have on the Board a building contrator, we have a Boy Scout executive, we have a medical doctor, we have a telephone executive, we have a merchants in the city here, and then here you have this woman with community and religious outreach -- that's my, perhaps, great interest -- community and religious outreach. So that when it comes to things that have to do with -- while I'm not as strong, perhaps as somebody who has budgeting experience in these big corporations, I am experienced in the morality of people and the concern for people as we

Carter: talk about, say, we have to get rid of --, we have to do this, we have to do that, after all, there is a kind of concerned feeling for people that they look to me for. They'll say, "What do you think about that, Blanche?" So I think that a woman has her special responsibilities.

Now, there would be other phases that other women would meet differently from the way I do. And yet, you have to know something about all of it, yes, and you do learn. It's a real course -- a University course -- to be a member of anybody's school board, because there's material and material. I have a little room here that I call my den, back in here, it's all books on the work there, [laughter] with all my papers even stacked on the floor and everywhere. We have all kinds of material, and we must know what it's all about. I think that women are emminently qualified for it if they have the educational basis for it, she'll make it.

McEntire: Do you think that the public at large feels that a woman is qualified to maybe not just serve on the school board but serve in other offices, like, maybe on the city council or in the legislature or maybe on up to the governorship and things like that?

Carter: Yes, I think people are becoming increasingly aware of the fact that women have as much to offer as men in any position. Of course we have quite a number of women who have been elected to the legislature, and we have a number in our own United States and federal government, and all, and of course on city councils we have a lot of women on city councils-

Carter: even have one in Santa Monica. And of course we hear that we do not have enough women in administrative positions in education -- not enough.

McEntire: You feel we don't have enough?

Carter: Oh yes, definitely! We need more women principals. I think they understand children a little bit better than men, they have a little more patience with them. So we need more women principals in schools.

McEntire: Do you find that more women are principals at the elementary level than at high schools or junior high schools?

Carter: Oh yes, yes indeed.

McEntire: Why do you think that happens?

Carter: I think this is still a man's world, and I think he thinks these are top positions and men should have them. I think the society is run by men. I think we have been submissive to men all these years and generations, but we feel -- we're just beginning to emerge into the area of equality, where knowledge and education and all that it concerned. So that because of that, we have a growing number coming in to positions, but I think we still have to deal with this fact that men are tops.

McEntire: Have you ever been considered by your fiends as being a woman and not qualified to serve in a quote man's world unquote?

Carter: Oh, I think I have been. I think so. I think that has happened.

McEntire: ~~Can you tell me exactly where some --~~
Do you have an example?

Carter: Well I don't know that I could give an example right now. One does not come to me now, but I think there are times when we must have decision where there are groups of people, and if I am the woman who is there -- occasionally my opinion, if it's a very, very important decision might be accepted, but for the most part, they kind of pick it to pieces at first, as if to say, "She's just a woman." So, maybe -- it isn't wise to take that -- I felt that way a lot of times, and had to push my points to get my point over.

McEntire: Do you feel as a woman you have to push twice as hard as a man does to get the things you want, or to make it a point that you're just as good as a man?

Carter: I think so.

McEntire: Have you ever met the same thing of not being considered qualified by your close family -- relatives or anything -- where they've said something like "What are you running for school board for?"

Carter: [Laughter] I think that it somehow true -- those families -- we're so close to each other that we think, "Oh, no, not her!" I had a lady who was a very, very close friend of mine (this wasn't family, but she was a very close friend of mine), and she said, "Oh, Blanche, I'm so pleased about it, but why you?" [Laughter] "Well," I said, "why not me?" I think that they feel that here's someone who -- you know, the people very close to you, you don't always see their worth like somebody from a distance who can take a good look at you.

McEntire: Do you feel that any of your close friend's opinions have changed of you since you became a woman in politics and

McEntire: in terms, an "aggressive woman," which most people don't like?

Carter: Yes, indeed. Yes, indeed. People have said I'm too pushy. I don't think I am at all, I have been in a position all my life as a minister's wife, that kept me very conscious of the fact that I had to move kind of carefully into things. And yet, I have always been in some kind of leadership place -- with our state convention in our own church, and all the way up to national -- but it keeps me always aware that there are those that might think I am pushy. Because, if you're courageous and really facing up to problems in life or facing up to situations, somebody will say that you have too much initiative, and you are too pushy. But it doesn't disturb me to much because after all, the lack of courage keeps us in a lot of trouble -- somebody has to have courage to speak against it. I'm pleased that at times I do, among a group, have that kind of courage, that speak up on what's right.

McEntire: If you feel that the women are considered qualified by people, why don't you think more women are in poltical offices?

Carter: Oh, I suppose I'll just have to repeat what I've said, and what the Women's Liberation people say today, that men have just not accepted it as so, yet -- that's the only reason they're not in politics.

McEntire: What about women?

Carter: I must admit there are women. The stage is set for men, there's no question about it, and a lot of women don't like women in politics or in high places -- in positions of management or any other kind, Women who would much rather have a man then women.

McEntire: Why do you think so?

Carter: Oh, because of the background, of men, being the head ~~a lot~~ of things. Believe it or not, I believe that men should be in the lead, but I don't believe that women should be eliminated from some of these positions right along with them. As I say, I'm not a Women's Lib advocate as such.

McEntire: Do you think instead of the man -- well, you wouldn't want a half and half leadership? You would want the man, rather, dominating, is that right?

Carter: No, I think the fact that we are people, and God made man and he made woman, which means that He wants us to be together and to share the responsibility of really making the world go, and I don't think that you can do a good job without the woman. Sometimes, women must take the leadership place rather than the man taking it, because sometimes the women <u>are</u> more qualified. There are many wives who are much more qualified to be the head of the house than the man. He might be a good provider. He might be good in certain things, but the woman has the expertise -- maybe she's had more training, maybe she's had a lot of things more -- so that I think they go together. That's my firm confiction about people -- they were meant for each other. They complement each other.

McEntire: Getting back to when you were running for office in April of 69, did you find that the campaign was difficult for you in terms of time, energy, the fatigue, voice, money? Being a woman, did you find it was more difficult than for a man to campaign?

Carter: I'm not too sure that I did. It seemed that the men who were running at the time were much more at eased-- that is, running for the Board of Education. But I took it that they were that way because they were running for the second term -- I was running for the first time. So, I kept thinking, "That's why I'm a little shakey, is because this is my first time. Next time I won't feel the least bit nervous about anything." It was not difficult too much with time -- I gave up a lot of the things I was doing. Of course, I was retired anyway, so I had time on my hands to give, other than some small jobs that I could give over very easily.

Then, of course, the friends. They just took over. I suppose I didn't know that much about campaigning -- didn't know anything about it, for that matter. I had some very strong backers from the city, from the city government, from the field of education, from all of these departments that I had worked in -- they came to my rescue and they said, "Don't worry, we are really going to take hold," and they did. They set up a campaign for me, all the leaders and the workers and everything. They raised the money -- I didn't have to raise the money -- so, it was done.

The victory was really one abounding for me, because

Carter: as a first time runner for a public office, and as a first time black -- beging black, too -- I ran one, two, three. I came out third (there were five of us in the race), I came out third -- loose third and fourth -- they elected three, I think that would be it. The top man was a man who had been on the Board for years and was a stoong man. The second man was right next to him. I think the highest vote was around eleven thousand, two hundred for the first man. Eleven thousand for the second man. Ten thousand, six hundred for me.

No, that wasn't it, the next one was six thousand and something, then four thousand, something like that. I think there were five or six of us. Anyway, I counted that as quite a victory, because we were very, very close together -- those who really won, and each of us that year had more votes than the city councilmen, the high city councilman was running that year. I was very, very pleased.

It was a victory for me because the people worked with me. The only thing that I had to do was to meet the people, the meetings, and get my platform together, and see that it was gotten over, be ready to answer questions. I had enough counseling on that to know how to answer.

McEntire: During the campaign was there any hostility between the candidates, like one candidate saying, "She's a woman and I'm a man -- don't you think I should be elected before she should?"

Carter: Perhaps so, but it didn't get to my ears. I was very fortunate, I must admit. I guess I was well liked. [Laughter] My husband was well liked in the community before he passed away. He was quite a man, and I had worked along with him, so I think that helped.

McEntire: How did he help you in your campaign?

Carter: My husband? He was dead at the time.

McEntire: Oh, sorry.

Carter: Oh, that's all right! He helped! The fact that he had made such a fine reputation in the city -- built a lovely church at Twentieth and Broadway, right down the street here, sanctuary and educational center, and all of that. He worked in the community, was chairman of the Community Relations Commission which is an inter-racial commission, and he was one of the founders of it. And he and Dean Funk who is the managing editor of our daily paper, the Evening Outlook -- he just had a good name for himself here. People loved him and so, they liked me. And I was very pleased when they said, "We want a minority person on the Board, and some of the people who are considered the powers that be, said Mrs Carter -- if anyone can win, she can." And that was very heartwarming. I think it was because of what my husband and I had done together.

McEntire: Most women tend not to support a woman who goes into politics. Is there any special way that you tried to get out and get the women's vote?

Carter: I suppose this was good for me. I had worked with women. You see, these organizations that I called up that I was a member of the board -- YWCA -- women, no trouble for me to go to the YWCA. They said, "Oh, yes, right away!" Church Women United, I didn't mention that, but I was president of the Council of Church Women in Santa Monica for three years. It wasn't any problem for me. I had been the only black to be a president of the Council, so it wasn't any problem for me to go to Church Women. They said, oh yes, they had heard about it, and "Yes, we'll support Blanche!"

There were other women's organizations that -- I was a member of the National Council of Negro Women, I'm a past president there. There wasn't any problem there. So, it was all those organizations. I just had a good thing going for me. [Laughter] I didn't have any problems at all there.

McEntire: How did you select your close assistants in the campaign -- the staff and the administrators? Were there more women chosen or more men, or did you choose them along the same --

Carter: Strangely enough, there were more men, many more man. The chairman of my committee was a man, and let me see -- was the vice chairman a man or a woman? Yes, the chairman was a man and black. The co-chairman was a woman and white. So, I had a mixed group for the campaign. They tied together -- about three whites on, about four blacks, four or five. who were the top people They were very careful to keep a balance of who was working with them.

Carter: When you think of the fact that the black population in Santa Monica is just a little above five percent, the total population, you've got to have people of all kinds working with you. And so, that's how it worked, and it was just beautiful. I had professional people in the white group working with me. They were just fine, but the black people of the community -- somehow they were proud -- they had wanted to put in -- to favour -- the people of the community.

McEntire: Do you think that women campaign differently than men?

Carter: Oh, they campaign harder!

McEntire: Harder?

Carter: Oh yes, they get out there and work!

McEntire: Do you think they think they have to work harder to gain office? Do you think that's the reason why they work harder because they think "because I'm a woman I have to work twice as hard it I want to get elected?"

Carter: Partially that is true, I think so.

McEntire: What is the other part?

Carter: I was trying to analyse that question, because it does seem that maybe we feel we have to work harder because we are women, but we do it so much in whatever we do. We're just out there. There are more of us, and we're freer most of the time, because even the women work harder than the man candidates. If they didn't have good strong women working for them, I don't think theyd win, either. [Laughter]

McEntire: Yes, the women always seem to be doing the work.

CarterZ: Yes, they do the foot work, the paper work, and all of that sort of thing.

McEntire: Do you think that women react differently to a campaign than a man does?

Carter: I can't say for sure that they do, no, I think -- men seem to be more at ease and aware that things are going right or going wrong. Women appear to be more frustrated, but really right down to it, I don't think they are. They just look like that. [Laughter] They act frustrated, I guess, but I don't think they are.

McEntire: When you were elected, at the beginning of your term, how were you received by your fellow Board members? They were all men weren't they?

Carter: Yes. Very warmly. I don't know the expression that I could make to really give you the picture, because they are such gentlemen, anyway, all of them, that they were very -- they just expressed the gentlemen act in every way to me. But they received me, and they were very helpful in helping me to get adjusted to being a Board member. Because it was a new thing to me. We had a lot of meetings that we had to go around together. I'm a lone woman, I have no husband to take me to these places. I drive of course, but they offered their services to me. "Can I pick you up?" Of course,they see that If anything is difficult for me they are there to help. They respect my opinion, I think. Sometimes I'm left out on a limb, but I take it in my stride, because they are too.

Carter: I'm not sensitive because I am a woman. If somebody wants to slap back at me about something, I don't feel badly about it because I might slap back at them. I think it's within their rights to differ with me whenever they wish, because I differ with them.

McEntire: Do you feel that you're being treated differently than anybody else is? Well, you are being treated differently. Because you are a woman you feel that is hampering you or is that helping you? Would you feel better if they weren't so overly nice to you?

Carter: Oh, they aren't that overly nice. [laughter] Oh, they are nice, too, but I say -- I think they are just natural in their niceness. I'd rather accept it like that than think that they are really trying to do something like going overboard. I don't think they are doing that, but they're just being gentlemen and doing what comes naturally -- with me as they would with anyone else. That's the way I'd like to -- that's the way I see it. I'm at ease because of it. Now, if they were going overboard and making me feel that they were doing -- I don't know, just doing -- I'd say "No, you don't have to do that. Just be natural." And of course they are that.

Now, I must admit that I'm very -- Getting acquainted with me, they did something extra special, I'm sure, as I made extra special to be nice to them.

McEntire: How were you received by your staff? You have a staff --

Carter: Staff?

McEntire: You have a secretary --

Carter: No.

McEntire: No?

Carter: No. Each Board member is on their own. We have no staff of our own. Individuall, you mean?

McEntire: Yes.

Carter: No, not connected with the Board or anything like that.

McEntire: There is a staff for the School Board, though?

Carter: Of course, yes. The whole -- the administrative staff at the Board headquarters is our staff, the superintendant and all the secretaries, the directors -- that's our staff. We are, each of us, is highly respected by each one of them. They respect us as their boss, and when we're around, it's whatever our wishes are that they regard us so.

McEntire: Do you feel they might give a man priority over something that you want because you're a woman?

Carter: I don't think so, no, I really don't think so.

McEntire: How do you handle your work? You said that you have a little room in here, and that you do most of your work at home. Do you think that there's a difference in the amount of work done by a man and a woman on the Board?

Carter: Yes, I think so. Sometimes the woman has more to do. In our case here in Santa Monica, it has been true. It isn't unique with me, it's been true of other women on the Board.

The men are businessmen, so that they don't have the time that a woman would have. It just so happened that all the women that have been on the Board of Education in Santa

Carter: Monica have been housewives who really were capable in many ways, but they were required, and they were free, for the most part. So when it comes to attending meetings, visiting schools, doing things like that, maybe, that she's somehow called upon to do (it isn't a must, as such), but it's a responsibility of hers more than the men because they don't have that kind of time.

McEntire: Do you feel that when something is needed by the ~~community~~ committee and it's in the catagory of "womens work", that instead of asking a man they'd ask you first, or say, "Blanche can do that."

Carter: Oh, yes.

McEntire: Have you ever said to them, "Well, why can't he do that?" and gotten a reaction like that, if you have?

Carter: No, I don't think I have. I may have said it -- said it in jest, you know -- they might have just taken it as a joke --

McEntire: -- took it as a joke --

Carter; I've still had that kind of time to do it -- we manage.

McEntire: Do you feel that a man has more private time than a woman does?

Carter: More private time? Oh, you mean -- I don't get that question.

McEntire: Being a woman, you have certain duties around the house that a man would not have, with his wife, so he would have along with his duties at work more private time.

Carter: Well, at home, he would have more private time, perhaps. I'm not too sure. These are such businessmen, I don't find that they have a lot of time, yet I have everything to do

Carter: as far as keeping things going, my own business and my private -- and everything I have to look after because I have no husband, but I still have a lot -- my time is taken and they all have families, so I imagine their time is taken. I don't think they have very much private time.

McEntinre: You don't feel they have more than you would?

Carter: It's really hard to say. I notice some of the men come to the Board meetings and they rush through because they haven't had a chance to look half way through the agenda and our agendas are sent out early to us. That says something -- that they have had very little time to do some things.

McEntire: Do you think this might possibly be that being a woman you might do your work a little bit more than a man would in looking over that?

Carter: I think that is true, yes, because I feel I must do it more than a man. I think I have to study a little harder, that's ture.

McEntire: How much time do you put into being a Board member a week?

Carter: I'm afraid I haven't tabulated it enough to say just how much, but -- we don't have a lot of meetings, as such. Our regular meetings are twice a month and and we have perhaps from two to four extra meetings. And then, of course, there are the schools that we must attend for certain things. So, we're busy at least four days out of the week, doing something for the Board, for the school district. It's very time consuming and energy consuming -- thought consuming. You do, really, have to give attention. And, of course

Carter: besides that, the reading material is just out of this world. We get books, and books, and books, and mail, and you have to read it. You can't just throw it in the waste paper basket. Of course, Dr. Johnson says"sometimes I throw it in the waste paper basket, I dont' read all of it." I don't do that. I find myself reading everything.

McEntire: So you do most of your work, but if you come to a point where you have to decide what to do and what not to do, is there any such things that you would apportion your time so you would do that and say, "Well, I can do that a little bit later"?

Carter: Oh yes. We just have to budget our time, I know I have to budget my time, and many meetings I have to really leave out. I just can't make everything that comes up in the school district that they have invitation to -- feel responsible for -- we have some special responsibility to it, we just can't -- nobody can. It's too demanding.

McEntire: In your public sessions, do you feel there is an accepted way for you to act. Do the men expect you to act a special way during their meeting?

Carter: Oh no, I don't think so.

McEntire: Do you think that either sex can understand or articulate an issue better than another one? Like, a man is thought to be sometime -- he has greater authority because of a deeper voice and can capture an audience more than a women, people tend to really -- not to listen that closely.

Carter: I think really that men, and my case is special now, I think the men are very knowledgeable about most things and

Carter: maybe they are (some of them, at least) given more attention than others, but I must admit that whatever I say, people give strict attention to it. And, they are not curious to see what it's going to be, as such -- sometimes you can listen very closely because you think they might be saying the wrong thing, but I don't get that feeling at all. I think they are appreciating whatever contribution I have to make, so they listen.

McEntire: Do you feel that either sex is more responsive to the public, demands, or more responsive to the staff?

Carter: Well, I thinka woman is more responsive to the public, and men to the staff, because they keep their heads. They want to see that they are doing what they should do, and they are recognizing them as top eschelon of things -- let's see how you're doing here. Men have a tendency to call the staff and question more then women. Women are really more diplomatic. I feel I am than more of the men on the Board, diplomatic on their approach to certain things that they think are not quite right. Certain persons, if they're not doing things, you find a way of getting around without hurting them. Maybe that's just my make up, I don't know whether it's general with women, but I have a tendency to always try to skirt around things and then hit the point quickly, so I won't knock the person out.

McEntire: In making your decisions that you have to make on those resolutions that come before the board, how do you base your decision making process when it comes to independent personal assessment? Are you ready to stand by your own decision even if it might be unpopular to people?

Carter: I make my decision on the knowledge that I have of the question at hand. I am very independent when it comes to that. I don't mind being the minority vote by any means. I had one little experience on the Board that really amused me. I made an amendment to a motion once, and didn't even get a second. [Laughter] It was really a rather strange thing, and shows you that they respect me. I think they were hurt that they didn't. I think really what had happened at the point was they had a state official in the audience that they didn't want to -- they had been very stubborn about it and they did not want him to think they were giving in one bit.

McEntire: To a Woman?

Carter: To him. Ithink it was more to the state demands, as such, but what actually happened, it was a reflection on him because they knew they had to life up to the state's demand, and my motion was just simply, my amendment was to the motion before us that we should amend this to make the demands of the state. But it was quite all right. The presiding officer simply said, "Knowing Mrs. Carter, we know that it'll come by one of these days soon." [Laughter] Didn't make any difference to me at all. I didn't feel badly, went right on with it. So, I make my decisions on the knowledge that I have of the situation at hand. To vote separately because -- to say was

Carter: -- if I don't want it I say no.

McEntire: Have you ever voted against your constituency, even for their own good? Has it ever come up where you thought a resolutions or something for the schools would be good whereas most of the community thought, no, we don't want that?

Carter: Well, I don't know that I have been in that position. I don't think so.

McEntire: Do you think there's any difference between a man and a woman's personal assessment to respond to pressure?

Carter: That I'm not sure. I think women might be a little more frustrated by pressure, and yet, I have had -- I have a way, I think, of meeting it sort of like men would meet it. My husband taught me that. So, I'm not too sure that there's much difference. It's the woman, the individual of it.

McEntire: We were saying about that state official when the men were stubbor to react to his demands, the state's demands, do you think that men might be more stubborn than a woman would when it comes to public pressure, or something like that?

Carter: Yes, my answer would be yes, because in that situation and many others similar to it, men are more stubborn than women, I must admit. That's very true.

McEntire: Do you think they feel since they're a man that what they think has got to be kind of --

Carter: That is right, just got to be. So, whether they are right or wrong, they're going to stand their ground. Many times I think many men know that they're wrong, but because they

Carter: said it first, they are going to stand their ground, and change it later on. That's for sure.

McEntire: Do you think there's a difference between the processes of a man and the processes of a woman, trying to make a decision? Do you think they go about it differently? Do you think that a woman might research the material more, whereas a man might just sit and really not look into the materialydeeply and might not look into it as deeply as ~~his~~ a ~~opponent~~ woman?

Carter: No, I think I'll have to give a man the top priority here. I believe men are more quick -- they're quicker to sense the importance of a thing than a woman. Women pick things to pieces before they make decisions. I think a man can look at a thing and see the whole perspective quicker than a woman. That's why I ~~defend~~ give him leadership. I think he does. That's why I have a feeling that men are actually meant to be the leaders. A man can sense a thing pretty quickly, the total picture of it, whereas a woman gets a relevency about this, and this little point, and that little point. Men are more apt to reach their decision quicker and with more definite comittment.

McEntire: Have you ever found that when you are on a trip to a school with other councilmen or something like that, or to some social affair where all the Board members would get together, that at a certain time all the men go out somewhere and the women are somewhere else, and a decision might be made with -- around the male Board members with you, the woman, not being present.

Carter: They may do that, but they've kept it from me, that's for sure.

Carter: I don't know whether that has happened. We do sometimes get together for special occasions. We have had dinner meetings. When we gotto state and national School Board meetings, at times we get together and discuss things that perhaps we haven't had time to discuss. They are very quick to look me up. If we can't find enough of us, we don't go into discussion, you see. But if I have been deliberately left out because I'm a woman I don't know.

McEntire: Not in a sense where they would deliberately left out, just "Well, we're going to go over here, and it's a man's place over here." And they might reach a decision where you'd be left out.

Carter: I don't think so. They may do with some few little things but somebody will eventually say, "Blanche, we decided so-and so. We were talking the other day about so-and-so, and what do you think about it?" They finally come around to it, I think. I don't thing they ever reach a decision where I discover it later and never knew a think about it.

McEntire: Do you feel kind of taken aback by being deliberately -- maybe not deliberately -- but being left out of this decision making process which you feel might be important. Do you feel that this is something that you should be in on all the time?

Carter: I must admit -- every once in a while there are things that we have in special committee meetings that all the Board members are not called in on. The administrators and so forth, we're just not called on it. I suppose -- I have accepted it when I am not called in on certain things that I wasn't needed there particuarly, because I have been

Carter: in on other meetings where others were not called in, so I explained it that it was just not one of those things.

McEntire: I suppose that you are willing to take the initiative in policy matters, is that right?

Carter: Yes, it's my big job, we're policy makers for the district.

McEntire: Have you ever been declared by the Board as over emotional on something that you took the initiative on, saying "She's a woman and she's over emotional on that subject, and we can see it in a different light?"

Carter: Maybe, at some points maybe that is true. I think some how men expect women to be a little bit more emotional about things than men are. So, I suppose I could say yes, I find myself that way.

McEntire: Do you think a women who takes the initiative when she has to get a man's support, she has to be very competetive and work harder to get this man's support, do you feel that she would do a better job than a man would?

Carter: I wouldn't say that, no. I think that she has to work harder, sometimes, to get it. I don't think, particularly, that she would do a better job because she worked harder.

McEntire: Do you feel that she has to work harder to get a man's support than a man feels he has to work to get a woman"s support?

Carter: Yes, that is right. That is right.

McEntire: Is there a degree of specialization on your Board? Do people get their expertise in the field of education?

Carter: I think so. As I said before we have persons on the Board with a variety of experiences, and I think each one is important to the overall quality of the Board. I don't know that we have -- most of the persons on the Board have been teachers in some way, they've had some connection with school. All of us are oriented to that type of a thing where school is concerned.

McEntire: You stated that you thought there was a difference between the way that the male and female colleagues worked with the staff, the men always being more working with the staff saying, "Let's see what you're doing here." Do you think that any of the Board members can become intimidated by the staff, or they just accept the staff's judgment or research without any questions.

Carter: No, I don't think, if I understand your question, I don't think -- you were saying were the Board intimidated by the staff, you mean the staff intimidated by the Board?

McEntire: Well, in the staff doing the research and not questioning the materials that the research was given -- or questions brought up that the staff could send -- it could work both ways.

Carter: I don't think that there's too much resentment from either side. I think the staff expects the Board to question them about their materials, and about their work, and in the part of maybe the Board to in some way evaluate the staff members, so that staff -- they don't resent the Board members

Carter: at all, they try very hard to comply with the wishes, to answer the questions and come up with what ever is facts for them. They expect that of the Board members.

McEntire: Then you do make independent judgments ~~that other people~~ -- instead of the judgment of someone else.

Carter — yes

~~Carter~~ McEntire: How do you keep in touch with your constituency? There really is no -- there's a secretary or office they can call where somebody wants to get in touch with you. Those people who don't come forward are poor people, and a lot of them are minorities, I think, and minorities don't come forward. So, how do you keep in touch with -- them

Carter: My position in my community makes it somewhat easy for me to keep in touch with minority groups, because I'm connected with churches and know the ministers. I know all the ministers, not only ministers of minority groups, but ministers of majority groups. If there is need to kindof feel them out to see just how -- what are there thoughts on certain things -- I feel free to call, and I think they feel free to call me, because I have many calls to ask about certain things that they are confused about certain issues. If the district is concerned, they call. ~~They~~

While they are not the direct line, a laison between the school and the constituents, they are a policy making group, they know where to tell you to go. If someone has a problem with a child in school and they come to me with it, that's not my problem, but I know to tell them "Have you seen your ~~teach~~ teacher?", that's the first line of command. "Have you seen your teacher, have you seen your principal, have you seen your director of the elementary education or

Carter: secondary education, or whatever it is, have you called the superintendent?" And in these lines of command you find the answer, and that's where a Board member fits in in helping a constituents and keeping in touch with the constituents of a district, to tell them where to go for answers.

McEntire: How do you respon to community pressure, like groups on the left that make demands and groups on the right might give you demands?

Carter: Well, handle them both with a kind of caution at the same time without ignoring them. I think it's as dangerous to ignore a person as to go overboard with them, so that where'sthere's pressure you listen, sometimes, and don't give answers, just listen. That's all they want sometimes. That's the way I deal with it, and I think -- we have discussed from time to time how we deal with these things. How can you negotiate with people? The problems, and all this sort of thing. You listen, calmly, without frustration, and sometimes you have just a simple ~~thing~~ statement to say and it will be taken care of, and leave it at that. That's all some people need.

McEntire: Do you feel that being the woman on the Board, the only one, do you feel that there's kind of an atmosphere, everybody is always watching you, waiting for you to make your mistake so they can see --

Carter: I don't think so, I'm not sensitive in that area at all. I don't think so.

McEntire: You don't feel that everybody's watching you?

Carter: No, no.

McEntire: Do you receive any critisism, that you feel is unfair,

McEntire: uninformed from members of the Board that would be a generalization?

Carter: They're kind enough, and they really don't criticize me.

McEntire: How about like from the local newspapers?

Carter: Once in a while -- no, no, no criticism there, either. I get letters, occasionally, from somebody who perhaps sits in the audience and sees the way I react to a certain thing, and maybe they don't like it, and they write me a letter about it. It isn't too pleasnat all the time, but that doesn't disturb me. The local newspapers are very kind too. They get things wrong, sometimes, they make -- statements a little bit, but it isn't to my detriment, as such.

McEntire: Do you think that a man or a woman reacts differently to somebody who critidzes them, to any open hostility or disagreement?

Carter: Rather than a woman?

McEntire: Yes.

Carter: In my case, yes. Because we have some men on the Board who are sharp and quick at getting back at people and they snap them up like ~~any~~ everything else. Of course, I must admit that in my situation that I am the level within the left, if I may use that term, because they expect me to be. They don't expect me to be harsh, as they are, but they are pretty firey at times and they just jump right back and of course, they bounce on me pretty hard because of that. I suppose because of my background as a minister's wife, I had to deal with people all of my life, and I have learned long since to use the Jesus way to be calm and conserned and considerat, realize that all people don't think alike and you just can't pounch on

Carter: people for what they do wrong so harshly. I guess that's just my nature. I'm not like that anyway, so generally, I don't know how men are -- I think that is true of a lot of men, that men are quick to defend themselves in ways that are much more demanding than ~~people~~ women. I think as I'm saying that, the average person wouldn't think that, because most women are firey, and they would get that very quickly. Now, that's not the way I am; no I not an angel, ~~and~~ but I'm really saying that this is not my makeup, I don't respond in that way.

McEntire: With your close connections with the church, it's not as bad in the black community where the woman has been excepted in her role as the leader of the family, but in the white community it's really not so, but do you think that there's a lot more prejudice against a woman taking a leading role in maybe -- it might be in your church, I don't know -- but maybe in other churches that you have observed?

Carter: Prejudice against women taking --

McEntire: --Taking over a leadership role where, "that's a man's job rather than a woman"?

Carter: We have a lot of that, however, the black church wouldn't get very far if they didn't have women taking leadership places, that's for sure. We don't have that many men who are as qualified as the women to take over things, but we have some prejudices against them. In our church, especially the Baptist, we don't have women ministers, for instance. Very few, and they are just coming to the front and being acknowledged as ministers or deacons or trustees (we do have some trustees, but for the most part they resent women taking those places).

McEntire: Do you think that the effect of holding a position like you, Board of -- School Board that you're on -- would be a woman who is gaining greater status, do you think that that would be threatening to a husband of some women?

Carter: Well, because my husband isn't living, I'm not too sure that I could answer that. Yes, I guess I could. I think it would, because the average man, I believe, well while he is interested in his wife up to a certain point, he doesn't want her to go too far ahead of him. I think my husband would have been like that. I think he would be very pleased that I am where I am now. I was always in community activities when he lived, but I will never forget that years ago I had a dress making shop in Los Angeles, and I was considered one of the outstanding modiste of the community, you know. I made much more money than he did, so finally I had to give it up. [Laughter] He said, "I can't take it."I'm the supporter of the family, and I just don't want you to do that." So I gave up my business and just got to be the minister's wife and community leader -- community volunteer, rather. But I do think that some men feel that their wive's position in leadership is a threat to them as the head of the family.

McEntire: Do you feel that a woman with children under ten shoudl be holding political offices?

Carter: No, indeed no, indeed not.

Carter: I just think that a woman's first responsibility is to the children, to their family, and their children -- after college age, in fact, maybe after high school -- they would be ready to go into some kind of political work after that, but with small children, no, indeed.

McEntire: Why do you think that a woman can't be in politics with children, with a family that has children under ten, why do you think a woman can't be, and a man who has another job can be -- he can be in the Board of Education spending his nights out in these meetings, while in the day he works, and his children hardly ever see him. Why do you think he can be in politics and the women not?

Carter: I think a man with a position someplace, his hours are set, but a woman has to have some hours -- then he has time to get home. Very few men unless they have two or three jobs, have all of their time away from home. They come home from their office or from their jobs and they have some time to spend with their children before an evening meeting of some sort. Of course, this is true, now, that women have just as many meetings as men do, even though they're not in politics or anything of the kind. They have so many community jobs to do that they're away from hom a lot, too. However I'm not sure that they're budgeting their time, wisely. I don't feel that a woman ought to stay home with her children all the time.

I thinka man ought to budget his time so that when there are evenings when the family should be together. Maybe they'll go out, or maybe they'll stay home. But that has always been my policy when I counseled young people

Carter: In marriage and all, to budget their time in such a way as you have time to be together as a family. Have some entertainment to go to at least every two weeks, and then other times, if you have to be away from home some nights, then be sure that there are some nights that you'll be at home, just to be together, just to play together. Maybe you're not doing anything but being in your own room, sitting down reading, or looking at television or listening to radio, but you know that you're together. I think that because of that, maybe men -- there's no excuse for any of them to be away from home all the time, man or woman, but the fact that the woman has to keep ~~shingthilogether~~ things together in the house when the children are small -- after all, she has no time to get out and take a political job that will call her away from all times of the day and all hours of the nite. A man can do it and still have some time.

McEntire: How's the effect of holding this office been on your private life? Has it curtailed a lot of things that you liked to do in the past that you don't have time to do anymore? Or, do you find the time to still do them?

Carter: In my case, it has curtailed a few of the private things that I used to do. But my life has been built around doing for people, and I am not concerned -- and I find happiness in doing that, so that my life is fulfilled, and if I change from this thing to that thing, it is fore people-to-people. It doesn't make much difference.

Carter: As a minister's wife, I lived for the people. We had very little private life for ourselves, my husband and I, we lived for the people. Because of that, it isn't hard for me to still live for people. I can cut anything over here -- I might get a lot of joy out if I find that over here, I must do something to help people. I'm just as happy as anything.

The other day, for instance, we had a banquet. I wanted to go and, it was a lovely thinkg -- knew it was at the International Hotel, or something. I had a friend who was buried that morning. I had to help the family to get the obituary together, to get things together, and I had served in reading the resolutions at the funeral (it was the lady who called, incidentally), and I just all of a sudden, after he died, said, "I'm going to be busy with this." I called the couple with whom I was going and said, "I'll just have to cancel out. Get somebody else to take that ticket and go. I can't go." And I was just as happy doing for them and then resting Saturday night as I would have been to go to this banquet

It doesn't hurt me, it didn't distrub me. I find enough fulfillment in what I'm doing to satisfy my personal, social needs.

McEntire: Do you feel your social life has been expanded or is it curtailed -- overall, has it been expanded somewhat?

Carter: I think it has been enhanced in some ways, yes I do. Because I'm growing in another direction. It isn't as -- I mustn't make it as burdensome, because I have a lot of people to be concerned about, and people who

Carter: didn't understand. People who were limited in such a way that I had to do a lot of thinking for them, and this way, I don't think for anybody but myself. [Laughter] I mean, in the sense, when it comes down to the business part of things, doing it.

In the Board of Education, we've had enough social life to be satisfying to us. We try to make our meetings very interesting. Our regular meetings -- they're strictly business. We had a meeting last night, and I got home at ten minutes of twelve, from the meeting. That's a long meeting -- it was a public meeting, and we had a personal meeting afterwards. But we have two dinner meetings coming up. One this week, then ~~the~~ one the first of next week, so that it's enough there., very nice, something we can enjoy. When it comes to retirement of people from our staff and all that, there's something given that is a social affair that brings us all together with other people, and it makes it nice. I think it enhances my social life.

McEntire: Where do you get your sources of information for, say, things you want to know about in education so you can bring it to the Santa Monica school system? Things that you feel will enhance it in some way.

Carter: From many sources, from -- I read a lot, periodicals and things of that sort, and then I ~~used~~ attend to have many conferences. I was taking some night course at UCLA that I think might help us. Not too long ago there was a course on school financing that was given by UCLA. I only took it because we had to prepare the fact -- knowing how to -- In fact, in the state there is a change that's in the

Carter: process now --

McEntire: School financing?

Carter: Yes, school financing, so that there was a course of it over there, and then, of course, we are priveleged to attend the state legislature in Sacramento any time we wish to, when there are certain issues coming up, you know, and we go. and sit in on the meetings.

McEntire: How do you feel that the decision by the Supreme Court of Surano vs. Priest is going to effect the Santa Monica school district financially?

Carter: Well, we feel that it will hurt Santa Monica, e~~specially~~ district, because we are actually considered a pretty well -- not a rich district, but financially secure. Any district which has financial security within itself will be effected because to equalize it just will not be right.

McEntire: Serving in a position on the Board of Education, has it been any different than maybe you expected it to be? Do you have

Carter: any different ideas about how the government operates -- the school government, or how it should operate?

Carter: Yes, yes, it has been different. I didn't know that there was so much involved in it, really. It's a huge thing. You -- just the average citizen-just can't image the magnitude of a school processing. It's so much attached to it. Yes, it is different.

McEntire: Do you evaluate the relationships between the men and women operating in the public life differently?

Carter: I didn't understand that question.

McEntire: Do you evaluabe the relationships -- do you think the experiences of a man and a woman who are operating in this field -- do you think it changes them in any way so that they are operating differently than they were operating beofre?

Carter: I think that anyone who is exposed to this kind of an experience must be different. I think they have a broader knowledge of what it's all about, are more sympathetic with those who are trying, who are leading. So, yes, it is different.

McEntire: Do you think the change is for the good?

Carter: Yes.

McEntire: Would you support any other women who might want to enter politics?

Carter: Yes, indeed, I would.

McEntire: Women are considered the weak in some things. Do you think that this might be one of the reasons why there aren't many women in politics. They might be afraid to try. Do you think that might be one of the reasons?

Carter: No. I don't think women are afraid to try. I think the background of the man's world is the only thing that has kept them from trying. I don't think they are any less prepared. I think many of them are much more prepared for places of leadership in politics.

McEntire: What do you think the future of women in politics will be?

McEntire: What do you think will happen, more women will enter politics, or will there be a change from like when women got the right to vote -- curtailing ~~contained~~ ~~the life~~ of ~~woemn~~ women who stopped entering politics.

Carter: I think that we are entering the period of great thrust when it comes to women in politics. They're popping up from every angle, you know. We have one woman who has committed herself to running for president, you know, and she's a black woman of course, Shirley Chisholm ~~Ellie Chisam~~, and she's a ~~wh~~ -- she knows what it's all about, she has initiative, she has ability, and she doesn't mind saying so -- very articulate. And many other women. There have been appointments, even by President Nixon of women in government, so I think we are entering a period, now, where we are really going to hear from the women. I think this is really the beginning of our day.

McEntire: Are you satisfied being a woman as being effective as a public servant?

Carter: Yes, am I satisfied at ~~women~~ women -- not myself, but just women?

McEntire: Are you satisfied that woemn in general are finally being effective in the ~~sense that~~ system --

Carter: Yes, I think they're having some rebuffs, of course, but that is expected. I must admit that I am still a little bit too feminine to accept certain kinds of force that women are putting on. Some women are going much too strong, I think. That, to me, is not a valid excuse for women really going forward and doing a good job, because I am at the middle, say, of an age. I'm at the edge of a certain age, and on the edge of another age, you see, so that I am really ground in the illusion of men that's emerging just

Carter: enough to know that women are capable too. So that I couldn't say that I appreciate the greatest thrust that women are having these days, but I do appreciate women having done good

McEntire: Will you seek another term for the school?

Carter: I'm debating it.

McEntire: Why are you debating it instead of having a definite yes or a definet no?

Carter: Things are moving at such a rapid pace these days that I am not too sure that one should try to stay in certain positions a long time. I criticize the fact that we have some persons on the Board who have been there twelve years. To me that's too long, and it's such a demanding job that you either wear out or you lose out. You don't have that much to offer all the time, and I think that younger people ought to apply for these jobs, and that rather than let people stay in so long you should have something fresh. Education is changing all the time, and I think that we ~~should~~ ought have new interest, new knowledge of these things. That is the only reason. If I served eight years, and I will have served four years and a half when it's time for me to run -- I'm just debating. I wasn't the youngest person when I went in, so that there's no deed of a person to stay in when -- I think you're pretty wise when you see your own short comings. It takes so much energy. I don't have a lot of energy to give any more. It beats me down to read all that I must read. To go all the places that I must go, to do the things that I must do. So, I'm doing it, but it's taking a heck of a lot out of me,

Carter: and I'm not too sure that I'll run, yet I've been already ~~although they~~ asked and urge, "Get ready for '73," I haven't given any answer, and I've said it very quietly, even to myself, because I don't want it to get out one way or another until I'm sure. So that is why I'm not too sure yet.

McEntire: Do you think you might seek another office sometime in the future?

Carter: Yes. I might do that. Something that would not be as demanding.

McEntire: You might be going back to the idea -- you might be getting something that you don't know what it will take.

Carter: I think now my knowledge of public office is of such that I'd know that wherever you are in public you must give much, much time. But at least I know enough about it to search it, research into it before I go into another position. I would know that they -- a member of a commission isn't as demanding as being a member of the school Board. I would know that, so I wouldn't go into -- I think that people with ~~of~~ experience as the member of the school Board or councilmen, I think often they ought to stay close by -- ought to stay in something.

You've taken almost all your two hours? I didn't know it was going to take this long!

McEntire: Thank you so much for your interview, ~~and I guess we ought to end it now.~~

Carter: ~~Fine, I'm pleased, I hope your pleased. I'll have to hear it first before I can say it could be -- although there's nothing there that's controversial or should be contradictory.~~

END OF TAPE

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Blanche Carter

A

Attitudes:
- men towards women, 2, 6, 8, 26, 32
- women towards women, 9
- women towards men, 9
- general towards women, 2, 8

B

Background, personal, 3-4

C

Campaigning, 10-15
Chisolm, Shirley, 39
Colleagues, relation with, 15-16
Constituents, reaction to, 6
Criticism, reaction to, 16, 30-31
Community activities 3-4, 13
Contituency, keeping it touch 28-29

D

Decision to be a candidate, 1-2
~~Decision to take appointed position~~,
Decision making process, 22, 24, 25-26

E

Effectiveness, 39-40

Evaluating the experience, 37-38
Expertise on Board 27

F

Family, 7, 12, 32-34

G

H

Higher office, plans for, 40-41

I

Independence, 22
Information, sources of, 19-20, 27, 36-37
Initiative, 8, 26
Issues, 37

J

K

L Leadership 8

M

Men:
reaction to criticism, 23-24, 30-31
Man's World 6, 38
Minority Group Representation 1, 12

N

News media, 30

O

Offices held:
- Appointed, 1
- Elective, 1

P

Public Session 20-21
Pressure 23, 29
Private Time 34

Q

Qualification for Office 3-4
Consider Qualified
- Family 7
- Friends 7

R

Responsiveness, 21
Race, 1-2, 11, 12, 13-14

NDEX: Women in Politics

nterview with Blanche Carter

Social life, 3-4, 25, 35-36
Staff, relations with, 17, 21, 27-28
Situation of being only Woman 2
Special Interests on School Board 4

Terms in office, 1
Time to Work 18-19, 20

Volunteer Organizations 3-4

"Women's Lib", 4
Workload, 5, 17-20
Women's point of view, 6, 14
Women in politics, 2, 4-6, 7, 8, 9, 19, 21, 23, 26, 29-32, 38-40
Woman's Role in Black Community 31

WOMEN IN POLITICS

Interview With

Judge Rosemary Dunbar
Municipal Court, Los Angeles

By Angil Morris

April 14, 1972

INTERVIEW WITH JUDGE ROSEMARY DUNBAR

Morris: The date is April 14, 1972. I am at the municipal courthouse annex, 600 North Broadway, downtown Los Angeles. I am interviewing Judge Rosemary Dunbar. My name is Angil Patricia Morris. The time is twelve noon. I am in her chambers.

Morris: Hello, Mrs. Dunbar, how are you?

Dunbar: ~~Can you give~~ FINE.

Morris: Can you give me some information about your PAST background before you WENT ~~[redacted]~~ into public office?

Dunbar: Well generally, I went to local universities and local law schools. When I graduated from law school, it was during World War II, and I went into the Navy for three years. When I came out of the Navy I practiced law full time for approximately three years, and then I started having children, and for, oh, close to ten or so years, when the children were small and I was raising the children, I did part-time practice of the law. I didn't drop out of it entirely. ~~And, when they went back~~ When they were all in school, then I started back into the full-time practice of the law, and remained in that in various capacities until my appointment to the bench.

Morris: How long have you served in this position?

Dunbar: I have been a judge for ~~[redacted]~~ a LITTLE over three and a half years.

Morris: How did you reach the decision to accept the appointment of this offfice?

Dunbar: For most attorneys it would not be a difficult decision, because it is the highpoint, and the most honorable thing that you could hope for as an attorney.

Morris: position?

Dunbar: Well, my general practice of the law, my working and dealing with people ~~throughout~~ over 20 years before I ACCEPTED ~~did take~~ the position. I felt just my general education and background in life fitted me for it.

Morris: Do you think that political connections and important friends had anything to do with being appointed to this POSITION ~~position~~?

Dunbar: I don't know if you'd call it political connections and important friends, but I think no matter how well qualified I was, that if I hadn't had friends who had written to the governor's office, and attorneys in the legal profession, who when called and asked if I was qualified, felt in their own minds that I was qualified for the position, and recommended,me, that I wouldn't have gotten it.

Morris: From your experience, do you feel that women make better lawyers than men?

Dunbar: Not especially, I don't think that on the basis of sex that one would be a better attorney than another.

Morris: [redacted] WHAT what law school DID you attend [redacted] and how many women were at the law school when you were going THERE?

Dunbar: I attended the University of Southern California, and at the time I was there, there may have been a total of ten in the school OUT [redacted] of three or four hundred. There were two who graduated from my class, and I think three in the class ahead of me, if I'm not mistaken. I really can't recall how many were in the freshman class at that time.

Morris: Did you EXPERIENCE [redacted] any discrimination when you were at law school?

Dunbar: Not that I can recall.

Morris: Was it easy for you to start your practice?

Dunbar: Yes, because I went into a partnership that was formed with two

Morris: You didn't attempt to go into corporation law.?

Dunbar: No.

Morris: Why?

Dungar: I can't say that I would have been discriminated against, but I just was under the impression that it was useless to apply to any of the larger firms at that time. ~~You just -- at least~~ I felt that if you did you wouldn't be considered, and that it would be a waste of time.

Morris: Is your function as judge, do you feel that you are influenced by your feminity?

Dunbar: No.

Morris: Do you feel that you are under pressure from the roles that you have been ~~talking about~~ taught -- from the time that you were a child, ~~that a man is supposed to do this and the man is supposed to do that~~, or do you feel that you have broken those roles, and that the roles have no bounds on you.

Dunbar: No, I don't feel that they have any bounds on me, however, I feel that the conduct with -- not fellow judges, but fellow workers -- court attaches -- whenever I'm dealing with males, I in my own mind feel that possibly males resent women being in a higher capacity, and I'm very sensitive to try to conduct myself so that it won't offend the males who are in a lower capacity than I am.

Morris: Why do you think that there isn't a woman on the Supreme Court?

Dunbar: I don't know why. The only reason I can think of is ~~that~~ because over the years women have somehow not been able in sufficient numbers to get judicial experience, that when the climate finally becomes right for an appointment, there are no women who have had judicial prior experience, simply because they weren't allowed to get it through circumstanes.

Morris: Why do you think so few women go into law?

Dunbar: I would think mainly because of the time they have to give up in the way of studies, because it's usually four years undergraduate, and three years law school. Sometimes LIKE in my case, they were allowing you to do it in three years undergraduate and three years law school, but that's a very expensive matter for a woman as far as earning her tuition, as far as maybe giving up that much of her life, if she feels that marriage may interrupt it in anyway, she's making quite a financial investment in herself if she doesn't think she's really going to use it.

Morris: When you were in law school, were there any male counterparts who felt that you were in the wrong place, as far as going to study for law?

Dunbar: Oh, only -- whether it was in a joking way or not, you always had your good friends and acquaintances who'd say, "Now, why don't you just settle down and raise a family and enjoy YOURSELF "Why do you go to all this trouble?"

Morris: Why do you think there are so few women in public office?

Dunbar: My guess would be that they would feel -- at least I would feel that I wasn't going to get the votes. UP TO recently, I would feel that even the women wouldn't support you with their votes, that it's simply a matter not worth fighting for.

Morris: Why do you think you were appointed for this position WITHOUT ANY TROUBLE Was ANOTHER woman vacating the position?

Dunbar: A woman was vacating the position, and I think that that had a great deal to do with the fact that -- there are always many, many qualified candidates for any judicial position, and I think the fact that I happened to be a woman wand was qualified may have

Dunbar: helped as long as a woman was vacating the position.

Morris: What made you decide to become a lawyer.?

Dunbar: I have no idea, ~~that~~ FROM -- ~~I~~ whenever I can first remember I always wanted to be an attorney. There weren't any in our family -- just one of those things that I honestly don't know.

Morris: How did your friends and family accept you going into a position that's usually thought of as a man's profession?

Dunbar: They were all very pleased and proud about it.

Morris: Is it ~~easy~~ now EASY for women to go ~~on~~ into law, ? ~~and into becoming a judge later on?~~

Dunbar: I think it's easy for women to get into law school, because if there ever had been any quota system as far as limited classes, and limiting the number of women, I think that all the schools are trying to do away with that. As far as getting some place in the law, I really don't know what difficulties a woman would have nowadays. I noticed when I look through the hirings and associations of people, that the larger firms that in my day, 25 or 30 years ago, wouldn't even talk to a woman was their assumption -- you do see women on their rosters of members, so that it would appear to me that things are getting better.

Morris: Can you ~~tell~~ TELL me anything about your ~~campaign~~ CAMPAIGN?

Dunbar: I haven't had a ~~campaign~~ CAMPAIGN yet. I was appointed ~~in~~ THREE YEARS AGO, SO the first TIME ~~time~~ I will have to run for office will be in 1974.

Morris: Is it necessary for a judge running without an apponent, which ~~as~~ I understand is usually the case, to do any extensive work or any great campaigning?

Dunbar: No, there isn't any need for that.

Morris: Do you feel that by entering law, and now becoming a judge, that you are striking a blow for Women's Lib?

Dunbar: Not consciously, I ~~wasn't~~ WASN'T doing it for that purpose, but I hope I am, because whatever I did, either in law, or I've had other public offices besides the judgeship, but in them, and in the judgeship, I've felt extremely conscious of the fact that I was a woman in what is usually a man's place, and I've tried not to disgrace in anyway, women as such, so that you don't make it harder for the women who come after you.

Morris: Do you feel that the Women's Lib movement has a case, that there is discrimination against women?

Dunbar: Yes, I do feel there is.

Morris: In what ways?

Dunbar: In hiring in all fields, and in advancement in all fields. Mainly, it's my own opinion that I can't substantiate, that a lot of it is because men feel that women, as such, are not serious about what they're trying to accomplish. That this is a stopgap measure until they marry and settle down and have a family, so why invest corporate time or law firm time in training them when you know you're going to loose them. Now that may not be a valid opinion, but that's my reason for thinking that.

Morris: Why do you think that 70 percent of the women in either professional or technical occupations are either nurses or teachers?

Dunbar: The only reason I could guess is because for as long as I can remember down in the 1800s and farther back, that has been an accepted field for women. It's nothing new.

Morris: Do you feel that when WOMEN try to advance THEMSELVES in something else, that when THEY go into another profession, that people feel THAT THEY ARE out of place, that THEY ARE not in a position that's normally a woman?

Morris: Yes, and then you have your problems of breaking through and convincing them that it can be done.

Morris: Why do you think that when you compare female lawyers that have ten years of experience with a male lawyer who has the same amount of practice, [redacted] -- that the male lawyer makes two hundred percent more than the female lawyer does?

Dunbar: Everything being equal, if the women are in practice by themselves, and they have the same amount of business, it must mean that their clients won't pay them as much. If they don't have the same amount of business, it may be because the public doesn't feel that they want to take their problems to women attorneys. This is for independent practice, [redacted], comparing women and men who have been hired by a firm, and are getting salaires, I would guess it's because a woman felt if she demanded anymore money, a man would get their job instead of them having the job.

Morris: Can you tell me a little bit about your family, do you have any children?

Dunbar: I'm a widow, [redacted] I have a son 23 who graduated from the University of California at Berkeley last summer, that's June '71, and he had a low draft number, and is presently in the Navy as a Navy reservist for two years active duty. I have a son, 22, who just graduated this last week from the University of California at San Diego. He has a low draft number, and he has to go into the Navy in August for I think 3 years training.

I have a daughter 20, who's a sophomore at the University of California at Berkeley, and hopefully she's interested in the law at some future time. I have a son, 18, who's a senior in high school, who will be going to the University of California at Berkeley next September. I have a daughter who's 16, who's a junior in high school, who will be a senior in high school next year. She has applied for, but I don't know whether she will receive or not this combined senior year in high school and freshman

Dunbar: year in college at USC, but she hasn't had any word on that, so she may be a senior in high school, or she may be a freshman in college next year.

I have been their sole support since their father died.

Morris: Do you feel that because you have been your children's sole support, and because you are a judge your children, especially your daughters feel that they can go into anything, that they could go into a man's profession and not feel that the role playing that one usually associates with children when they're growing up hasn't been pushed on them.

Dunbar: I think so, and especially, in my position, all the time they have been growing up, I have constantly been after them to have thoughts on going into some sort of a profession, or at least, not even think of getting married until they're able to support themselves, and possibly any family they have in case they were to loose their husband through divorce or death or some other misfortune.

Morris: Would you have accepted this position if your children had been younger?

Dunbar: That's very difficult to say. It's such an honor that you might rationalize it that the children would not have been neglected anyway, and take it. If they had been younger, I probably would have thought more about it, but I think just about anytime in my legal career I would have accepted it, and worked it out as far as attention to my children was concerned.

Morris: How has your family responded to your being a judge?

Dunbar: They're very pleased and proud about it.

Morris: Has it affected your family life in any way, for instance, [redacted] THE [redacted] time [redacted] you have with your children, and your social life.

Dunbar: It hasn't [redacted] except that, [redacted] as far as I'm concerned, in being a good judge, it's like keeping in condition for athletics or anything else, I have to be in bed by nine thirty or ten at night in order to be a clear thinker the next day. I do very little on weekends. Sometimes on weekends you have to take your work home and worry about decisions, but as far as I'm concerned, where I have my family, I'm also working, and they'r there's no one else as a parent -- both for judging and being a parent, I simply do nothing else much except my work and staying home, so it does limit you to that extent.

Morris: Is being a judge a full time job, something that you have to take home a lot, like every night, or is it something you just do while you're There.

Dunbar: You vary, you have a lot of reading to do. Sometimes you'll have a free hour here, And THERE while you're waiting for a case to come, where you can catch up on your research and you can catch up on your reading. Othertimes you'll be overwhelmed, and you simply cant do anything during the day and you have to take it home every night until you get caught up again.

Morris: Have you ever had any trouble in the court room because you are a woman?

Dunbar: No.

Morris: How were you accepted by the staff when you came in?

Dunbar: Your always -- in a position of this sort, at least on the surface -- you're always accepted in good fashion because you come with a ready made status, in effect. You're not fighting

Dunbar: that recognition.

Morris: How do your male counterparts accept you?

Dunbar: They accept me and all of the women judges on the benches I think as co-equal comrades.

Morris: Has serving in this position been different WHAT than you aexpected to be?

Dunbar: No.

Morris: Do you feel THAT because you are a member of an oppressed group that you have to be better than your male counterparts? Many minorities say that bwhen they reach a certain position they have to be sure that they're as good, always prepared. Do you feel that as well?

Dunbar: I always have that pressure on me of trying to be the very best I know how, so THAT they don't SAY "that woman judge is a bad judge."

Morris: Are you satisfied that you have been effective?

Dunbar: Oh, no, there's no way of telling whether you have or your haven't. My conscience is satisfied with the effort I'm making, but as to whether I've been effective, there's no way of my knowing.

Morris: Will you seek an additional term?

Dunbar: Yes.

Morris: Do you feel THAT the terms should be limited?

Dunbar: Not for judges if they're competent, the more experience you have the better judge you are. There's really such a thing as the making of a judge, and you can have a bad judge in office for too long, but if you're a good judge you get better as time goes on, so I would say a limited term for judges and then removing them wouldn't be the answer.

Morris: Do you plan to go on to a higher position as a judge?

Dunbar: Probably not, because I'm fifty-two now, and Superior Court appointments are usually made in the fifties or younger. If you haven't gotten on by then, usually they don't appoint older people to Superior Court or to state courts at the Superior Court level where a woman could hope to be appointed because THERE'S a mandatory retirement at seventy, and they would like to get more years service with that experience that I'd referred to previously. So, I would say because of the late appointment to the Municipal Court, that if I hadn't somehow received an appointment in the next three or four years, that I would not be expecting to go any further.

Morris: Do you feel that the laws in this country favor men over women? FOR Example, WHEN checking, we found out that there's no law in the United States where a woman can get off with homicide BECAUSE of compassion, because she caught her husband doing something. Whereas, on the reverse, IN SOME STATES the husband can get off FOR compassion where he has found his wife committing adultry. That is an example of one law favoring one sex over the other. Do you feel THAT laws IN GENERAL have favored men over women?

Dunbar: Not to my knowledge, but I haven't had enough experience generally with any type of discrimination of that sense in enforcement of the laws.

Morris: Do you think that things are changing for women? That there's a new consciousness?

Dunbar: I think definitely, and the reason I say that is simply FROM WHAT I've noticeddnot only in what they call the women's or family sections of ALL the paper, on the Women's Liberation Movements, but on the front pages you can see that there are more government appointments

Dunbar: least it seems to me on the news, that there seems to be a greater recognition of ~~women~~ WOMEN and their capabilities than ever before.

Morris: ~~[illegible]~~ WHEN having a trial, and you have a woman lawyer, ~~[illegible]~~ ~~sympathise,~~ do you have more compassion toward her?than you would, ~~[illegible]~~ IF both lawyers ~~[illegible]~~ WERE men?

Dunbar: No, because I really suffer for all of them, because I want everybody, really, to do a good job as far as their client is concerned, as far as their image of the legal profession is concerned. I always hope that the woman attorney will turn out to be the best one, because, as I ~~mentioned~~ MENTIONED previously, I always think that if you're a woman and an inefficient attorney, they blame it on you as a women, they don't blame it on you so much as just being an inefficient attorney, it's blamed on you because you're a female, and its made then into a generalization as to all female attorneys being inefficient, whereas with an inefficient male attorney, they just say, "well, that one is inefficient." They don't then blanket their thoughts as to all men in the legal profession.

Morris: What do you think could be done to change the image of women and to help women as far as positions in the ~~future~~ FUTURE?

Dunbar: Well, the main thing is, more women at all levels would get themselves educated to perform competently in what ever vocation they happen to choose. That's my big complaint, that not enough women, at least that I've talked to over the years, are really interested in being anything at all except staying home. It just is, to me, a sort of a lack of concern -- I should NOT say for their fellow men, ~~because~~ BECAUSE they do some volunteer activities which I think is good, but it's almost a lazy mindedness. They don't want to put for the mental effort necessary to train themselves for anything.

Morris: Do you feel that television has missed the mark, ~~in the sense that~~ -- an example is "All in the Family," discusses the race problem. But, the woman in "All in the Family" is ~~as silly as can be~~ MADE TO BE THE FOOL. Do you feel that there should be a program to show how women ~~should~~ are discriminated against?

Dunbar: I don't know, it might help, it might not. I don't know that much about what the influence of television is on people.

Morris: ~~Well, maybe not television. Let's say the school books, so the~~ -- Women's Lib now has a movement TO have the school books put in male nurses AND male teachers, ~~and other things, and that the~~ TO SHOW women ~~would be~~ BEING things that you would normally expect men to be, so that the children can see that Nancy does not always comb her hair, and that Nancy isn't always going to be a nurse or a teacher, ~~and~~ BY seeing this as children, they will grow up with an understanding that women can be things besides nurses and teachers.

Dunbar: I think that's a wonderful idea.

Morris: Thank you very much, Mrs. Dunbar, for this interview.

END OF TAPE

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Rosemary Dunbar

A

Attitudes:
men towards women, 4,10
women towards women,
women towards men,
general towards women, 3, 4

B

Background, personal, 1, 2

C

Campaigning, 5
Chisolm, Shirley,
Colleagues, relation with,
Constituents, reaction to,
Criticism, reaction to,
Consciousness 11, 12

D

Decision to be a candidate, 1
Decision to take appointed position,
Decision making process,
Discrimination 2, 3

E

Effectiveness, 10

Evaluating the experience,

F

Family, 7, 8, 9, 5

G

H

Higher office, plans for, 10, 11

I

Independence,
Information, sources of,
Initiative,
Issues,

J

K

L

M

Men:
reaction to criticism,

N

News media,

O

Offices held:
Appointed, 1
Elective,

P Political Connections 2

Q

R

Responsiveness,
Race,
Roles 3

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with _____

S

Social life, 9
Staff, relations with, 9

T

Terms in office, 1

U

V

W

"Women's Lib", 5,6,7,10,12,13
Workload, 9
Women's point of view, 1
Women in politics, 2,5

X

Y

Z

WOMEN IN POLITICS

Interview With

Mrs. Norma Gibbs
Councilwoman, Huntington Beach, Ca.

By Michael McEntire

April 14, 1972

Interview with Norma Gibbs

Interviewer: Michael McEntire

Date: April 14, 1972

Transcribed by Pat Raymond

[Begin side one.]

McEntire: This is a taped interview by Michael McEntire with Mrs. Norma Gibbs, a councilwoman from Huntington Beach, California, on April 14, 1972, in Huntington Beach. This interview was held in Mrs. Gibbs'home.

There were a couple of interruptions by the door bell, and by a phone, but otherwise the tape should be clear.

McEntire: Mrs. Gibbs, would you tell me a little bit about your personal background--where you grew up and where you went to school and to college?

Gibbs: Yes, I grew up in the midwest. My parents were Swedish immigrants, and I was born and raised in Chicago, Illinois. I have one brother.

I had all my schooling in the Chicago area--went to a public high school, and then to our denominational junior college, and to Northwestern University, where I received my bachelor's degree in psychology.

Let's see, what else do you want to know? [pause]

I then taught biology for five years at North Park College Academy, and went on to the University of Illinois and got a master's degree in counseling.

I led student groups to Europe during the summertime, under the Experiment in International Living.

What else--does that give you some background?

McEntire: Do you teach now?

Gibbs: Oh yes, I'm a professor at Cal State, Long Beach.

McEntire: How many public offices have you held?

Gibbs: Public offices, Does that mean commissions, appointed or elected?

McEntire: Appointed or elected.

Gibbs: The first one I held was 1960, when I ran for the Seal Beach City Council. And I was elected with a 76% majority. There were nine candidates who ran, and two of us got on.

Then I was elected mayor immediately, and held that office for two years and was elected vice-mayor for one year, and then I resigned.

From that I received probably some county board commissions. I was appointed to the Mental Health Advisory Board for Orange County, and, by the way, I just retired from that--I served six years on that.

I was one of the founders of the South Coast Child Guidance Clinic. I was on their board for many years.

On the County Tuberculosis and Respiratory Disease Board--that was an appointment. No, I was elected to that.

(Is that the kind of thing you mean?)

McEntire: Yes.

Gibbs: I worked, I served in PTA, with the kids. I do have four children. I was on the Park and Recreation Commission here in Huntington Beach; I was the first woman appointed by the City Council, and that acted as a springboard to the City Council.

That's all I can think of right now. Oh, I was on the county Sanitation Board.

McEntire: When were you elected to the Huntington Beach City Council?

Gibbs: To Huntington Beach was 1970.

McEntire: And this is your first term?

Gibbs: Yes, on the Huntington Beach Council.

McEntire: How did you reach the decision to run for the Huntington Beach City Council?

Gibbs: Huntington Beach, rather than Seal Beach? Because this is my second City council.

McEntire: Well then, why not the Seal Beach council.

Gibbs: First?--because both of them are different.

McEntire: Yes.

Gibbs: We had just moved to Seal Beach and we'd been residents there for a couple of years. We thought it was a nice, sleepy little seaside town, and we enjoyed it very much, and all of a sudden there was a great big election coming up, and people were concerned about the lack of candidates running, and it seemed like one (I'm just quoting what they said; I don't think he was) a member of the Mafia. And it seemed to be a pretty closed town--the same people were elected over and over. And there was a lot of corruption. It had been a wide open gambling town.

So,--I had been a foreign student in Germany--I forgot that. I was on a Ford Foundation Scholarship in Berlin in 1950 and '51. And this carried over, so I felt "Goodness, if the people are that apathetic, and they're just going to accept it, this was terrible." Someone who really cared about good government should be running.

Nobody else seemed to have the courage, so then one day they turned to me. People I'd said to "Why don't you run--you've been

Gibbs: here so long and knew about things," said "Well, why don't you run, if you care that much." So, I did.

I talked it over with my husband--we'd only been married a couple of years, and he said, "Well, if anybody can do it, dear, you can," and he gave me his whole-hearted support and that was great. And, I had inherited two children with the marriage, so they were in school, and I had a little boy of our own who was about twenty months, and that was no problem. He slept when I campaigned, because I only went out in the afternoons, which was during his nap time, and in the evenings.

It was really a question of feeling that we could do something, that good government needed to have some active participation in it, and if we were going to just stand by and do nothing, we couldn't yell and squawk if we didn't try.

I frankly didn't think I would be elected, because being a woman that seemed to be a problem -- (Its thought of as a third sex) The other reason being we'd only been in the city two years.

But I thought it was worthwhile to run and to be heard.

McEntire: At this time, when you were elected to the Seal Beach City Council, or rather, when you were running for it, what did you think were your qualifications for this position?

Gibbs: Well, when I saw the other candidates running, I felt I was certainly as good. Academically speaking, I was better. There were only two of us with college backgrounds who ran. In fact, both of us were elected. And we teamed up, and neither of us knew each other when we first filed, but as the campaigned progressed, we then teamed up. His name was Gimmel, and it was "Gibbs and Gimmel" who were running.

Gibbs: I felt I didn't know all the answers to city problems, but I felt that I knew enough about studying and learning that I could find out where to go. I was not presumptuous enough to think I knew everything, but that I was still able to learn and to find out, and this seemed to appeal to the people.

McEntire: Do you feel that the qualifications you had were sufficient?

Gibbs: Yes, an open mind, a willingness to work, concern for the community.

McEntire: How did you reach your decision to run for the Huntington Beach city council?

Gibbs: Ever since we had moved here to Huntington Beach, people were always asking if I would run here, because I had built up somewhat of a reputation for cleaning up Seal Beach, whatever that means, and I had had a bout with tuberculosis, and that was the reason I had resigned. And at that point I had four children--in fact, I had a baby while I was mayor, and that was a very interesting reaction from the townfolk. That was no problem. In fact, if anything, it was an asset.

But, I wanted to devote more time to the kids, and considering my health pattern, that was rather important--I may not do everything.

So, the children--the girls were by this time in college--thought it would be fun if I got back into politics, because there were always groups asking to back me. And when Barbara was in her last year in senior high school and Cathy was already a sophomore in college, they said, "Why don't you go ahead, Mother. We'll help you, and we think you'd enjoy it, and you seem to be able to get things done, and the community wants you."

That was the reason I consented to run the last time. And, by the way, had tremendous backing--by the League of Women Voters,

Gibbs; AAUW [American Association of University Women]--who couldn't endorse me as such, because they don't--(I was then going in as President of AAUW), and the women really worked very hard to put me in.

McEntire: You felt that you had many qualifications when you ran for the Huntington Beach City Council?

Gibbs: I felt I had more, because then I had the experience of having been on the Seal Beach council. Well, I was the only one who ran who happened to have those qualifications.

McEntire: Do you feel that you were right in your analysis of the qualifications needed at the time you ran for the Huntington Beach City Council?

Gibbs: Did I feel I was right in--

McEntire: --In your analysis of the qualifications that you had, and the background you had from your position ~~did you feel you were right for the position?~~

Gibbs: Oh yes. I was absolutely strengthened from the experience I had in Seal Beach and the county experience. It was of great help to me. Both psychologically and experientially, I felt that I knew what I was doing at that time, whereas before, it was sort of learning as you go.

McEntire: How about at the time you were runnning for Seal Beach City Council?

Gibbs: Well, the interesting thing about public life is you don't need to have any specific qualifications, and anybody can run, and just anybody can get elected really--if you can convince enough people you can do a good job. And I felt I could do a good job. I have never had any doubts that if I undertake anything, I'll do as good a job as possible, and probably better than most.

McEntire: When you were running for the Seal Beach City Council, were you considered qualified for the position--being a woman--by the

McEntire: public at large.

Gibbs: Apparently, they felt that I was reasonable, and open-minded, and a lady. And because of my college preparation, and also being a professor, at that time that didn't hurt me--I don't know about now.

McEntire: You didn't feel any reaction from the public--?

Gibbs: Because I was a woman? No.

McEntire: How about from your close friends?

Gibbs: Oh no, they were very much behind me and gave me a great deal of support, as well as my family.

McEntire: When you were campaigning in the Seal Beach City Council race, did you find it difficult, in terms of the time you had to take o[illegible] your home life for campaigning?

Gibbs: Well, I think that's up to the one who campaigns. I didn't find it difficult--I just made time when it was available. I had two daughters in school, and I had a boy twenty months old, and I think I mentioned before, I campaigned in the afternoon, during his nap time, and had a babysitter come in, and also in the evenings, when I had coverage at home.

The main way I campaigned, both then and two years ago, was through neighborhood coffees, and then any public meeting ~~when~~ where they had all the candidates to be heard, like a homeowner's group and schools. That was it. And really, that just got to be fun--I enjoy meeting people, and I enjoy talking with them, and I really enjoy campaigning very much.

McEntire: Was there any special way you went out to get the vote--especially the women's vote, because they tend not to vote for a woman who's running.

Gibbs: That does seem to be so doesn't it.

McEntire: Is there any special way you went about getting the woman's vote?

Gibbs: No, I was just me throughout the whole thing. I didn't concentrate on just getting the woman's vote or the man's; what I tried to do was to relate to people that I was a human being first of all--a person--and secondarily, think of me, as far as being a woman is concerned. I was quite verbal on this, tried to sell myself on that basis, and it seemed to have worked. I really didn't feel any animosity either time, from the males or the females. I know there were someepeople who would say, "We'll never vote for a woman," but usually if I had a chance to talk with them, they'd turn out to be a supporter.

McEntire: How did you select the top people who worked in your campaign--did you choose more women or men, or did you choose them at all?

Gibbs: No, that's what happened--the first time running, I had no campaign. When I filed, I was a neophyte and naive as they come. I just filed believing in myself, and thinking if I had a chance to be heard, just to get people interested in voting. At that point, it was really secondary whether I got on or not--it was just to get people turned out for the election and to get some good government in. Because I stressed that after my first speech, and I had no campaign manager and no funds. I really just went in with a great deal of faith.

I had a man volunteer who was a leader in previous campaigns and a leader in the community, and he said"I would like to be your campaign manager, because you're the only candidate I can believe in." And this was a godsend, because he turned out to be terribly well-organized, really knew the town, and he did all the work, and he got all themmoney to run the campaign. And he said, "I don't

Gibbs: think you need to do any of that," and both campaigns--my family didn't have to contribute one penny. The reasoning was, if people believe enough in you, they should contribute, and did, and that's what will get you in--just having a lot of money does not do it any more.

Does that answer the question?

McEntire: So you really didn't have any campaign, and you didn't have much involvement in the running of the campaign.

Gibbs: Well, in both cases, I had men in the community who were leaders volunteer to run my campaign. The first time it was after I had filed. The second time was before I filed. It was a man who had run many campaigns throughout the country, and wanted very much to run mine, if I would run. And I think I was very fortunate to have that kind of situation. And then, we just had people volunteer all through the city, in both cities to work for me. I never had to ask anybody, they all came and volunteered.

McEntire: In your experience, do you think that a woman campaigns any differently than a man does?

Gibbs: [pause] Well, both of them go to coffees, both of them speak at all the public meetings they can. I think we're all little bit more personal--in the standpoint of caring about the community, from the viewpoint of having quality where you live and trying to better it for your children's sake--I felt that a woman has these feelings much more than a man. The men will mouth them, but they don't come across as really feeling them--so far.

McEntire: Do you feel that a woman reacts differently to a campaign--one that is really energetic and tiring?

Gibbs: I think that's really very individual. I have a lot of energy, and I'm also able to relax. I usually fall asleep before a coffee, to the amazement of my friends, and the night of the election while everybody was very excited, I excused myself and took a nap as the returns were coming in. I think this is really a saving grace for me--I can do that.

So, when you say the question as you worded it, I don't think there's much difference between women and men, as much as it is between individuals.

McEntire: When you were elected to the Seal Beach City Council, how were you received by the Board at the first meeting?

Gibbs: [laughs] I think there were mixed feelings. The one who went on with me thought it was great, but the three who were on were sort of dismayed, and I understand later, they were taking bets, and thought I wouldn't last for six months, and they did make things quite uncomfortable, but also by the same token, they immediately elected me mayor. But we worked very hard, and not until my third or fourth month on were most of them able to relax and accept me for the person I am, and they did, and then we had two years of working together very harmoniously.

McEntire: If you weren't received very well at the beginning, what was the reason they elected you mayor?

Gibbs: Well, I had received the highest number of votes cast ever, and they all of my supporters turned out for that first meeting, and they had tried two other councilmen, they had nominated them, but neither one of them even got a second, and then when they nominated my name, I got a second and then I was elected. I don't really think they wanted me; I mean I'm quite sure they didn't. But it was something they felt they had no choice in after a while, which is a really

Gibbs: very awkward way of going on, too.

McEntire: When you were elected to the Huntington Beach City Council, were you received any differently?

Gibbs: No. [laughs] They knew me, however, all of them that were on, and I did have one very strong supporter, who was already on the Huntington Beach City Council and had been campaigning for me, because we shared the same philosophy on parks and recreation. The rest of them were happy I was the one who got on, only because if I hadn't gotten on, the man who would have gotten on, would have been terrible. So, that's the kind of basis they received me on--they were happy I was the one who was elected, because I beat out the man they were very worried would get on, was a very ultra-right conservative, and just said no to anything that was every being tried.

So, it's a rather interesting way, when you analyze one's reception or popularity, you may be just the better of the two. I thought I was the best of the lot.

McEntire: Both the city councils of Seal Beach and Huntington Beach, at the time you were elected, were all made up of men, or mostly made up of men?

Gibbs:] I was the first woman in both. Actually, I was the first woman ever appointed to a commission in Huntington Beach and the first woman ever elected to the city council. In Seal Beach, they had had a woman, Jessie Reed, elected in 1919, but she was recalled after one year, and they'd never had a woman since. So, in 1960, I broke the barrier, and I was thankful, I was never recalled.

McEntire: How were you received by the city staff that works with the council?

Gibbs: Very well. There was never any problem. There was no problem with the secretary in Seal Beach, who was terribly loyal in Seal Beach. She was just of inestimable help to me. And the city administrator was good. They always treated me well.

Now, we have a much larger city here in Huntington Beach, and I think some of the staff would just as soon ignore you, because they have ideas of their own, and they do not implement council policy. But that's not just me, that's the whole council--they would rather do things their own way.

McEntire: When you were on these city councils, did you see there was any difference between the amount of work that was done by a man and the amount of work done by a woman?

Gibbs: Oh, no. If anything, the woman worked harder. I really feel we are more in the spotlight, because we are the only woman, and they sort of hang on your every work, and if they're those who don't like you, they will try very hard to put you on the spot. Most of the time, however, they are gentlemen, but there were a few times when that ceases too.

McEntire: Then, do you feel that most of the time a woman has to work twice as hard to prove herself to men?

Gibbs: Oh, without doubt. Because they're just looking for something, so they can shrugtheir shoulders and say, "Oh, just like a woman," whatever that means. But, the old guard really are that way. And always I try to preface things when I get into a new group, "now please, try to think of my ideas and think of me as a person, and not just as a female."

McEntire: How much time do you put into your council position per week?

Gibbs: In actual hours that's hard to say because it depends on what is coming up on the agenda. The actual council meetings run from 4:30 to midnight usually, and they're every other Monday night, and there are so many functions to attend, and then you asked "how prepared--". I would never dare go to a council meeting without being quite prepared, having gone through the agenda, whereas some of my fellow colleagues open it up just as soon as they get in there and that's it. I don't feel I can do that, and I don't think I'm any less bright than they by any means.

I couldn't give you the exact number of hours. It's 20 hours easily. Phone calls are phenomenal--consume a lot of time.

McEntire: What is the nature of the work that you do a week--like paper work or just kind of discussions, committee meetings?

Gibbs: Oh, well I'd say committee meetings predominate. We're at the moment putting in a new civic center, building a new eight million dollar civic center, and also a three million dollar library, and a multi-million dollar central city park. We just have tremendously big projects going, and I'm on the library committee, and that takes a lot of time. We have a "Top of the Pier" Plan, trying to renovate old downtown Huntington Beach, and that's becoming very political however and I'm not sure how it's going to go, and that takes a lot of time. I'm also the sister-city representative, and we're now starting a sister-city program and that will take some time. Plus, the citizens who call and say "We can't get through to anyone else, and you're the only one that we can really talk with and would you please take care of my water well. I'd like to join in with the city, and I'm getting the runaround down at the Department. Would you look into it?"

Gibbs: Or housing for some foster children. The lady back here--the law wasn't suitable for her.

Little things like that. For example, zoning--because we still have forty percent of our city undeveloped. The developers are really trying to run the town and have been, but no longer will they because of our last election. So, we have a lot of zoning to look into, and there's a lot of research; but the staff will do the research if we just direct them, and that's fine. But, a lot of contact has to be made.

It really is a lot of work, come to think of it.

McEntire: How do you apportion your time, if there seems to be too much material to cover?

Gibbs: Well, number one, I'm grateful I'm a rapid reader. When it comes to reading, that is the easiest for me, because I'm a fast reader. The actual running around and showing up is a consuming thing, and I did learn one thing--I don't have to be everyplace. So, I just accept the invitations I can meet gracefully, because the family still comes first, and the children. And I also have a job--I'm a full-time professor.

So it's juggling of a schedule, it really is.

McEntire: Do you think a man has more private time than a woman has?

Gibbs: He has less. Of all the males I have to work with, they all have to work, and a number of them work out of town. A couple of them worked in Los Angeles. They leave at six in the morning and don't come back 'til seven at night. And what turns out is, their wives are the ones who are doing the work at home in contact with the citizens and really doing the homework for the husband. I have said more than once that the wives belonged on the council, not

Gibbs: the husbands. And again we have the same situation on the present city council. Most of them work out of town. The oldest man on the council has his own service station; he is less confined than the rest. One man works in Palm Springs. That's his full time job, and keeps up with his city council job here, and this is really rather difficult.

No, without question the woman has much more time, and even though I am also a full-time professional, I'm fortunate that I'm far enough along that I have a very good schedule at school and can blend it very easily.

McEntire: In the work that you do, being a councilwoman, I imagine you have to be very aggressive in getting things done. Is that right?

Gibbs: Well, if getting things done means that you have to be aggressive, then I guess that I am. I have a high priority on accomplishing things.

McEntire: Do you meet any reaction from a male who would not like an aggressive, pushy woman?

Gibbs: I don't see myself that way. I'm really very gentle, and I'm very ladylike, and they tell me I'm very persuasive. But, I don't come across, I don't think, in that manner.

McEntire: In your public meetings, is there an accepted way to act during the session that is different for men and women?

Gibbs: No. I expect the men to be gentlemen, and I expect the ladies to be ladies. That's just being courteous--just being a good human being, really.

McEntire: Do you think that either sex understands or can articulate the issues better than the other?

Gibbs: No, that would completely depend on the individual. There are articulate men and there are articulate women. And there are some things I am more articulate on than others, and I think that holds true for both sides. We have a couple of men on the council who just can't get a sentence out straight. Their articulation is absolutely abominable, and you wonder how they ever got where they got.

McEntire: It has been said sometimes that men have a greater authority because they can have a more authoritarian voice during the council session. Have you ever met this as true?

Gibbs: Again, that would depend. There are a lot of men who just assume because they're a man, they're the top dog, and they can dictate, and they are authoritative. That's the old male image from society, which I think is changing rapidly.

People say I am an authority, and that sort of amuses me, because I am tall, and I have a good set of credentials. But I think more important, I don't really speak and give an opinion unless I know what I am talking about. When I give it, that's it. I've done a lot of research; I speak with knowledge, which probably would then make me an authority, I don't know.

Some of the men just go off the top of their heads, and that'I wouldn't dare, and if it's an opinion, I say it's an opinion.

McEntire: You say you don't talk about something unless you have some background. Do you do this because if you do make a mistake, they'll come down on you really hard?

Gibbs: Oh, I think they would love to, right. And I think that would reflect on me as a councilwoman, as a public official, which I think all of us have to be careful of, because as we vote, that's public record.

Gibbs: Sometimes, I get carried away. I tend to be rather witty, and I have to find a lot of humor in some of these things, because city council meetings are very deadening. I'm sure sometimes they think I'm very flippant, but I'm far from that.

McEntire: How about when a man makes a mistake?

Gibbs: That's accepted, but if a woman makes it--well see, she's a woman. That's where we have to be that much more careful. "Well see, what do you expect. That's woman's reasoning, or woman's thinking." Which is all very fallacious, so we have to just carry on and point this out.

McEntire: Do you find that watching yourself so you don't make these mistakes is cramping you into a corner?

Gibbs: Not at all. Because this is the way I am. I have been able to resolve this very nicely I feel. I am a psychologist. I feel very secure in my sexuality, my role as a woman, and it's just part of me. I don't feel out of place, and the men don't make me feel out of place. When they do, I just try to make them feel at ease, and then everything is all right.

I might add--I'm supposed to be a child psychologist. We have noticed, and psychiatrist's have made this comment: Anyone who can get along with children can get along with grownups, but not vice versa. But if you are a good listener and you genuinely care and you draw people out, there's no problem. And men are just big children.

McEntire: And you wouldn't say that about a woman--?

Gibbs: Again, a man could be the same way that I've just mentioned. I was just pointing out the way I feel and the way I think, and it's very important to me to always put people at ease, so that they

Gibbs: open up, and that they feel comfortable. If I am comfortable, then they are--this just follows through. If I am at ease, and I am me, I don't have to worry about any role I'm playing, because I'm just being me. And I like me, and this just follows through too. I don't get that upset because I know tomorrow things will change, either for the better or for the worse. If you know history, and you have any maturity, and you keep living long enough, it's amazing how you can resolve a lot of things.

There's one fellow on the council with me now who's getting an ulcer, because he's taking things too seriously, and he's got to change the whole world. I felt that way when I was at Seal Beach, but I learned from that, you can't. You have to roll with the punch, you really do. Take Harry Truman's old statement--"If you can't stand the heat in the kitchen, get out."

McEntire: In your opinion is either sex more responsive to the public?

Gibbs: Well, I don't like to differentiate by sex, but I do feel a woman is more caring, and is more concerned about the community from the standpoint that she's living in it--she's there all day, and also her children. So, I would almost say she's more responsive. But then, there are some men who are very responsive on the council. Unfortunately, the closer election time comes, some men's responsiveness increases. [laughter]

McEntire: How about responsiveness to the staff?

Gibbs: Well, I don't know exactly what you mean? They are supposed to do what we tell them, but also I will listen because I feel those who have been there a long time know more than I do.

Gibbs: Are you saying are either men or women more responsive to the staff and what they want?

McEntire: Yes. And that a man might play to the staff as an authority to them, whereas a woman might treat them as co-workers.

Gibbs: Oh, I see; you just verbalized it very well. Yes. We have a couple on the council for whom it's very important to dictate. I don't. I am capable of dictating very well, but it's more important to me to work together. But again, you see it's an individual thing.

McEntire: How do you make your decisions on certain issues? How do you come to your final decisions?

Gibbs: Well, I try to look at the overall picture. I try to envision our city in, for example, the year 2000. And I'm trying to make decisions on the basis of the long haul, and not just the immediate gratification.

For example, it's not important to me to be reelected. So, my decisions are not based on the premise that I have to be careful how I vote so that I can be reelected. I have a strong philosophy on that, that you have four years to do a good job in, and if you've done that good job, you'll be reelected, if you wish to be.

I also don't think people should be in office very long. It is too emotionally draining, and I think two terms are ample.

McEntire: Then, you would be willing to stand by your decision if it were unpopular?

Gibbs: Oh, I have. I've taken some very unpopular decisions, and I've been hung. I was hung in Seal Beach. I was for fluoridation, and they really almost railroaded me out of town on that one. And I founded a child guidance clinic. I taught mental hygiene and I was a professor, and all of a sudden they began to feel all these things went together, and I was a socialist. But that didn't change my opinion on the

Gibbs: worth of child guidance clinics and the goodness of fluoridation.

McEntire: How would you react to pressure from the community--special interest groups trying to pressure you into making a decision?

Gibbs: I've had lots of practice in that. Here, we have the oil interests. I was the first one to make it to the city council, and I had two strikes against me--being a woman, and also campaigning for an oil barrel tax. Everyone else has been knocked out of it. But they never thought I had a chance anyway, because I was a woman. But I made it, and so in the time I have been on, we have implemented an oil barrel tax. We just squeezed through on it, just barely got the majority, but I was the swing vote.

It's happening again--the developers--pressure. That doesn't sway me; not at all. In fact, the press has said that I was probably the last independent person to get on the council without any vested interest.

Real Estate--that's not an interest, oil--they try very hard to control you, let's put it that way.

McEntire: Have you every seen any difference between a man's and a woman's decision making process?

Gibbs: No.

McEntire: You don't think they go about it differently.

Gibbs: Well, again it depends on the man and the woman. I can just quote what a city attorney told me. He said that the biggest problem with me was, I was too logical. He said the men are not as logical as you are. I don't know if that's a product of my education; I wouldn't say it's just because I'm a woman--it's a combination of things. But I feel if we're going to give a decision, we have to

Gibbs: be rational about it and study it. A man ought to feel that way about it too, but I don't know if they do. So, I don't know how you can break that up.

In many ways, from what I've observed, men are more impetuous than I am. In fact, much more so.

McEntire: If you are taking these unpopular stands a lot, you must come to times when you feel you want to be effective on some issue and you need the support of other members of the council. How do you go about getting their support, when they might in the beginning be very much against what you are advocating?

Gibbs: That happens often. You just hope that they will recognize your thinking; and we have been able to accomplish this. And that is just presenting what are the facts. Then, if you have some groups who back you, you ask members of the group to contact the other councilmen, so that they begin to see it's not just you who's thinking that, but that it really is something that the people want. And that your idea is a good one because there really are a lot of people who would back this kind of thing.

McEntire: You never feel you have to go through certain things to get a man's support.

Gibbs: I'm not sure what you mean by that.

McEntire: Have to play up to them.

Gibbs: Woo them? Well, you do. That's the whole game, really. They're wooing you for your vote, and you're wooing them, if you want to use that expression. There is a lot of compromise. That seems to be what politics is made up of.

McEntire: When you do this, do you feel you have to be better prepared?

Gibbs: You mean, know it so well, there's no holes in the argument? Absolutely. That still doesn't mean that you'll win. Because as the city attorney pointed out, "You're too logical; you're too rational." I still feel decisions are still made on an emotional basis, and there's no place for it, but this is the way the human being goes.

McEntire: Have you ever been declared over-emotional by the board members?

Gibbs: Oh no. There's no way they could declare that for me, because I am not. I am just very calm, cool and collected. This is the way I am.

No, I never cry--I can get upset.

McEntire: I was thinking more about being very emotional about some issue you wanted passed, that they could not see, and they say, "Don't be so over-emotional on this issue."

Gibbs: No. Because, I also know, if I behave myself and I lose on that round, I will win if I am right. It's turned out so far in my favor every time, and I just bide my time and it comes through.

McEntire: Is there a degree of specialization on the board--people on the board who have special fields?

Gibbs: Well, we have an attorney, we have a school principal, we have two professors, and we have someone who is an environmental "Expert", in quotes. This is the one who works out of town. We have a service station operator, and we did have a building contractor; he just lost. In his place will be a stockbroker.

McEntire: Is the specialization used in any way for the benefit of the board?

Gibbs: Not really, no. If any thing the attorney hinders us. Because the attorney on the council counteracts the city attorney, and it can become a terribly wordy kind of thing that leaves the rest of us just hanging.

McEntire: How do you work with the staff in a detailed sense? Do you get along really well with them? You said you worked with them in the sense of working together, more or less.

Gibbs: Yes, well from my perception there's no problem. They've always done anything I have every asked, and volunteered, "Any time you need anything, please call." And this is the feeling I've had from anyone I've talked with and worked with.

McEntire: Have you seen any problems with the staff and other members of the council?

Gibbs: Yes. Well, I see them ignoring. But I don't make that many demands, so they seem to be very willing to help and work with. And I'm not unreasonable, and they feel that, and they say they enjoy me, so this is fine.

McEntire: How do you keep in touch with your constituents who don't come forward, don't voice their opinions, but really want something?

Gibbs:] Well, no~~one~~ one can keep in touch with those unless they do. There are too many of those. I can only be available. I let people know I'm available; I don't have an unlisted phone number like others do. My door is always open--all they have to do is call or come over, and a great number do. The ones who are reluctant to meet you, what can you do about it. You always have that. But through the organizations I belong to, and my children's friends, and their families, and the neighborhood, I'm pretty well covered. I get a lot of input.

McEntire: How do you respond to these special pressure groups you were talking about, like the oil industry, when they confront you with something?

Gibbs: I thank them for their information, say I will study it, and I will make up my own mind. Then, the response is, "Well, we knew that."

Gibbs: That's all. I don't ever tell them, don't bother me, or you know that I can't support you, because maybe they will have something good, and I really feel we can't be closed-minded about it just because they happen to be the oil industry, and just because they happened to have made our city an oil blighted area. There is progress being made. None of us today can stand for the sins of those who were ten, twenty, thirty years ahead of us; we just have to work together too.

McEntire: Then you feel that the whole problem with the actions of the community today is that people don't have an open mind about things that are going on; they close their minds and direct their attitudes toward one side.

Gibbs: Well, if you have people that don't care, and I think that's one of the most imprtant words of all, you are going to have those who do care to feather their own nest, or their own vested interest, or their own glory or power, who will be in there. And who will surge ahead. One of things I have to do is to look out for the ones who are not able to voice things, and I can be their spokesman.

You can always be taken advantage of, and that can be a danger, and that's where you have to have an open mind. A blank mind is no good; you have to have a mind that's open; you have to be able cull out what needs to be culled, and be able to sit through, and to be able to ask the right questions. I think that is the biggest keynote of a public official--whether they're on the school board or the city council--is to ask the questions which will uncover what you're after. Many have said this--the ability to ask the right questions is really vital. I'm getting that ability. You stumble around for a while, but then pretty soon you can sift through all the haze.

McEntire: How do you react to the atmosphere of antagonism when you first started on the two councils--when they were waiting for you to say, "I can't do it; it's beyond me."?

Gibbs: Number one, I never feel anything is beyond me; I never feel there is something I can't do--which is either a strength or an overwhelming weakness, but it has gotten me pretty far. I do feel that way, or if I can't do it, I'll find someone who can. I just don't even know what defeat would be like.

You're aware certainly, that people don't like you--you can pick up vibrations in no time on that. So you just shrug your shoulders, you just cajole them and tease them, and pretty soon, they're quite aware they've got you there, you're elected and there's nothing they can do about it; and as I have pointed out, we may as well live together in as much harmony as possible. We may not have chosen one another as friends, but we can work together. It's just being a pleasant human being, and also being respected for your thoughts.

I often cite as an instance, after the third month I was on, I had broken up a ring, and I didn't even know that I had broken it up. It was just by the virtue of the fact that I got on and that was the vote that the good side needed, broke up this bookie arrangement, and we cleaned up the police department. So, the county attorney called and said he wanted to meet me because the underworld had so much respect for me. The word was out, "We've got to take her for a ride and educate her." The councilman who was in on all this, and was part of the group who controlled it really, hated my guts when I first got on, but he then learned to like me as a person.

Gibbs: He became my best defender. He said, "You don't touch her; she's a real lady." And this is the way it's been, in any situation I've been in.

For years, I've been the only woman on county boards and commissions, and I think the nicest thing that happened, when I was mayor in Seal Beach, was that the men themselves elected me to head up their Orange County League of Cities--all men. That was real compliment.

McEntire: How do you react to criticism which you feel is unfair or uninformed?

Gibbs: Well, I would love to explode and get upset, but that doesn't accomplish anything, so I just feel it's unfortunate that they don't understand it better, and if I'm in a position to be able to talk about it, try to set it straight. If I'm not, all I can do is just rise above it, and not let it get to me. As long as I know that it's not true, or that I feel that I've been mistreated or something--this is bound to happen. I've just gone through six weeks of it in the election. I was excused of running the campaign of someone I had absolutely nothing to do with, but because my friends were involved in it, therefore, I had to be the one behind it.

McEntire: Do you try to inform people?

Gibbs: Yes, very much so, if I am in a position to inform them, and if it's a person who's spreading a rumor, I will confront them and say, "Now, look, you know this isn't so." This is sort of disarming, apparently. It's working, and I am not dishonest in my dealings, and I do think I am respected for my integrity and my stand. That's all you can do.

McEntire: Do you react any differently to criticism from the press?

Gibbs: [laughs] That can be a bit annoying. Then I meet the reporter and the editor, and I let them know, and one reporter really dug me last

Gibbs: summer. I was away for three months, and he had reason. But it was a job--being sent from Cal-State to direct a summer school in Sweden, and so when I got back, the headlines were, "Where are you, Norma Gibbs?" I arrived back for the council meeting I had said I would, but he just had to put a lot on paper. He called me the day after and wanted to know if this had bothered me. I said, "Well, you seemed to have allot of space in the paper, and this seemed to be what you could put in it." I said, "I do resent when you know the mission that I was on, that you're implying that it was a vacation in Europe with my children, even though that wasn't so." He just giggled, and that was that. There was no recounting of anything--there was nothing you could do, which is unfortunate, but there's very little you can do.

McEntire; In your experience on these committees and councils, do you think that men and women react differently to criticism, hostility from outside sources?

Gibbs: Oh sure. Some of the councilmen, one in particular, just gets so upset, he's really ill most of the time; he just can't take it. He's terribly defensive. It's ruined his whole outlook on life.

I decided life is too short to go that route. I fight where I can fight. But some things are like windmills--you just can't do it. You don't allow yourself to be used in that way so that it gets to you, and you can still be smiling and be friendly--I find that gets you quite far.

McEntire:] What has the effect of holding the position that you hold on the city council been on your family? Has there been any effect?

Gibbs: Let's see. The children loved it. My husband initially liked it

Gibbs: very much. While I was on the Seal Beach City Council, he was very proud that he was the mayor's husband. There were many jokes at him, but he was a big man--he just enjoyed that very much. If there are too many nights in a row you have to go out, this isn't good. It depends on the age of the children too. The older ones are out of the nest really--they're nineteen and twenty-one. My younger ones are the ones who wanted me to run because they missed the activities and the limelight that the older ones had had before, and they sort of enjoy it. I take them with me to conventions, and they don't go to city council meetings, but they go with me to anything ~~away~~ I go away to.

You have to have the family with you. If you don't, it's too difficult. It's impossible--whether you're a man or a woman, you just have to have that support.

McEntire: You haven't met any problems with your husband because you hold the greater status in the community?

Gibbs: I didn't for two years, but I did when his business started to go to pot, and he was not enjoying what he had been getting, and this was when there was quite a recession. Then, he did a very normal natural thing--he was going to take it out on me, which had no bearing on it. But when you understand how this works, you just accept it. But never to the point that he wanted me to resign or get off, ~~it was just~~

If you have two secure, unthreatened people, you're in great shape. If his status is pretty good, it's fine. But if you threaten it, ~~watch~~ watch out.

McEntire: Why do you think that a man can be in public office, but it is said that a woman cannot be?

Gibbs: I don't know. Why can't a woman be?

McEntire: I was talking about why do you think that is.

Gibbs: You mean here in this country? It's interesting to me, having lived in Europe, and traveled a great deal, they don't have that feeling. They have a lot of women in public office in Europe, and a lot of women doctors and lawyers and professionals. That goes back to our Puritan ethic really. It's a very paternal thing--the man, the authoritative role; the man can decide the woman is there just to help the man. Obviously, with women's lib, this is changing a great deal. But we have an awful lot to overcome.

I still meet people who say--"I don't know why in the world anyone would want to be on council. Why don't you let the men do it." I have an aunt who just abhors the fact I'm doing a "man's job." I say, "Why is it a man's job." --"Well, it always has been." What can you do? I'll never change her opinion, so I just pat her on the back and give her a hug and kiss, and say "That's right." She's eighty-two--that's the way it was. But it isn't any longer.

I think--we think of God as a man. You never here of God referred to in the feminine gender. Always the male is the decisive one. We've never had a woman president. I think we will someday. Governors, or anyone in a position of policy making or authority is usually thought of as the male. So we have a lot to overcome.

McEntire: Do you think that a woman with small children should be in politics?

Gibbs: Absolutely. Having had a baby in office, and then two young ones, and two that were ten and twelve--it worked out fine. If you also have help at home.

McEntire: What if the office is so demanding that she can't spend as much time as she wants to with the family and with the children?

Gibbs: That has to be a personal decision. I don't see the men are doing any more of a job that way. You certainly can get help, if you have compensation enough. There are some women who make better mothers not being full time mothers, than those who are full time mothers and you may be much more fulfilled in this arena if that's what you choose, and have help at home in raising the kids. We're beyond the time that a woman has to spend all of her time in the home. And it really has to be a personal choice.

McEntire: What has the effect of holding these positions had on your private life? Haw it curtailed it any--your private life you had before, You were on this Seal Beach City Council?

Gibbs: What private life? I don't ever recall ever having much of a private life really. I do what I want to do; I do what I like to do. I like group work; I'm skilled in group work. This is part of my training as a psychologist. Oh yes, I'm finishing up my doctorate too. This is what I've been doing while I've been in politics. So, I'm almost through with that--I just have the dissertation left.

I find it very challenging and very fulfilling. I like hostessing but I don't want to just always pour coffee. I want to help make the decisions, and this way I can do both.

I also enjoy sewing, that's a creative thing. I enjoy gardening. I enjoy cooking. So, this is my outlet when I come home,--playing the piano. Trying to do all of these things. Maybe not as much. I can't put in a whole day playing piano, but do I have to. I have it there to do when I want to do it. Politics isn't going to last forever. It will only last As long as I enjoy what I'm doing and feel I am making a contribution, it ~~will~~ last. This is necessary for my psyche--it's necessary for me to feel fulfilled, and in these arenas I do.

Gibbs: And the children blend in beautifully. They go with me to Sweden. They go with me to Hawaii to a convention. They go with me anywhere, and they just think it's great.

I'm sure there are some problems, but either I'm just not facing them or, I don't know--but they're marvelous kids, and doing well all the way through. And they're happy, and they're very proud of their mommy.

McEntire: What has been the effect of being in politics on your social life?

Gibbs: Well, your social life becomes that. I still have quite a social life at school, in my profession--as much as I want. It's up to the individual.

McEntire: What has the effect of being on the council had on your profession?

Gibbs: It has enhanced it.

McEntire: In what way?

Gibbs: I think the students appreciate having a professor who also is active in the community and who knows something other than just books. My colleagues not just in amusement but they point to me as somebody who as combined a couple of careers, and I'm constantly out lecturing and on panels proving that here is a woman who can combine these things. I think the whole keynote is, I'm just me, whether I'm a mother, or a councilwoman, or a professor, or a friend. I'm only doing that which I enjoy doing, which I feel comfortable at. So, there's no strain--I'm not falling apart, and people marvel at that. Why should I? But the key is fulfillment, and inner security and peace.

So, I have as much social life as I can cope with.

McEntire: Sometimes more.

Gibbs: Right. And when it's too much, I just go away, and close off, and go read my books. And I still read almost a book a day. To keep growing, you see.

McEntire: What do you use as sources of information--do you use certain magazines, do you listen to radio and TV and read the newspaper?

Gibbs: No, we don't even have a TV--I have a real thing about it. In fact, I've been without for four years. At Christmastime we got a little one, because one of the children was sick. I believe in reading very highly. And he was reading a book a day, and he's thirteen. And he was home ill, and he said, "Mommy, I've read every book now, can't we get a tv?" So, I did; I broke down, and I still regret it.

Anyway, I read three newspapers a day; and I read Life and Time for the international picture, and I have the Saturday Review to try to keep everything going, and Western City--the political magazines that are sent to me, I read. I listen to the radio when I'm in the car, and I listen to music when I'm home; I don't want anything else on but that. I go the meetings and the conventions and the lectures that are pertaining to my area. I almost hit a convention a month, and I'm usually a speaker at most of them.

So, I think I get a lot of input.

McEntire: With all the work that you have and you still find the time to do the reading, do you say to yourself, "I have to do this," or do you enjoy doing it so much that you want to do it every day?

Gibbs: I enjoy doing it. There are days that I don't, but they're not too frequent. Thank God I have good eyes, and fairly good health and I always have a book in my purse--I always have stationery in my purse, and I take mending or sewing with me and do it at Counci which really got to the men a couple of times. Or knitting. "I said, "You're just prolonging so many things, I may as well use my time well--if you're going to keep going on like that." Really,

Gibbs: that upsets them no end. They accept that now, and I do less of it, because now we really do much more business. I can also grade papers when I'm at Council sometimes, and when they see that I start in at that, then they realize that they're just straying too much. And I find it very useful.

Beside me in the car is always a set of papers, and stopping at stoplights--. My students just think this is too much, but I can cover three papers at a stoplight. This one at Seventh Street is a very long one. In the bathrroom, even--anytime I sit down, there's reading matter everywhere.

I always read before I go to bed. I cannot sleep unless I've read, usually a half-hour to an hour. That's just a habit pattern.

McEntire: Is there any way you go about selecting the material that you read?

Gibbs: Well, I think I mentioned the magazines and the newspapers.

I read a lot in my area, which I think can carry over to City Council.

I read anything that's sent to me and anything I can get my hands on, anything that's available. I use the library if there's things I don't have at home.

McEntire: In all your reading material, does it influence the forming of policies you want to push?

Gibbs: Sure. And I value the opinions of some of my educated friends, and I have a couple of women friends who are high up in the League of Women Voters and the County, and one is on the Grand Jury, and I consult with her before I will decide something, because she's very well read and studied.

McEntire: Do you use as a source of information your direct contact with your constituents?

Gibbs: Absolutely. They usually volunteer. But again, what I just mentioned, if there is something I'm having a hard time making up my mind on, I will call and talk it over with people whose opinion I value very highly.

McEntire: In evaluating the experience which you've had while serving on the councils and committees that you have been elected and appointed to, has it been any different from what you had expected?

Gibbs: Yes. It has been more work than I expected. It has been more time-consuming than I expected. It is more important than I expected. I have more power than I ever thought possible, by my decisions, because that really affects the whole thing, which, to me, was very scary. When I saw that this happens and the way you decide really sets the tone of how the city is going to go, I am that much more careful in thinking and deciding.

Sometimes it's overwhelming, thinking that seven people can decide the fate of everyone else.

McEntire: How do you evaluate the relationships you've had between men and women who operate in the public life that you have experienced?

Gibbs: You mean the interrelationship between themselves and myself? [pause] Well, I regard them as making friends. I feel I have made friends on the Council and on other city councils, and it's very valuable to me for the interchange. I don't feel in competition and I don't feel threatened.

McEntire: Do you think the experience you've had in political life and the experience other people have had in political life has changed you or changed the people that you know in any way?

Gibbs: Oh sure, I think it's bound to. It's bound to change it, but I'm not sure in what way. [pause]

I think it's shown myself and the others I'm with how important government is, and that that's where the decisions are made that's going to influence your whole standard of living and your whole life style. Government has become much more meaningful.

McEntire: Would you support women who would be entering politics?

Gibbs: Absolutely. Without question.

McEntire: What do you think the future of women in politics is?

Gibbs: I think it's very good, and I think it's getting better, as long as the women themselves will support women, but I think we're going to see much more of an increase. And I really think it's a natural for women, I really do, especially if a woman doesn't have to be working, and if she is supported by her husband, and has that time. It's a very useful, productive, fulfilling role. Particularly local politics. There's no reason on earth why there isn't a woman, atleast--and I don't like this tokenism--but a couple of women on councils locally is easier than going to the state or federal. That's where it's important for the family and the community. They really should be participating.

McEntire: Why do you think that more women are not in politics?

Gibbs: I think they've seen it as the man's domain for an awfully long time, and I think the men themselves have seen it as the man's domain, and I think men have seen women as part of themselves, and to keep them pretty and at home to take care of the kids, and that's it. I think that is changing, but it's been slow. You have to have a liberated male before you can have a liberated female, really.

Gibbs: Pearl Buck has some marvelous articles, and she says until the men are liberated the women can't be, and the men will never know real happiness until they have a liberated woman.

McEntire: Then you feel a woman cannot be liberated unless a man is liberated?

Gibbs: Well, each one helps the other. The man really is extremely bound in our society--to his job, that's his main thing. To the woman if she's married, the family is first, and the job would be second. We could help the man become less bound by also helping him in this domain, and without any threats--I don't know why there should be any threatening involved here. Just let me do my thing and you do yours, and let's blend. Let's work together. I can't have a baby without the help of my husband, and I think that's fine. Why can't we work together in other areas as well?

Where is there an absolutely all-male domain where a woman couldn't come in on an equal basis without upsetting something?

McEntire: Then you think the future of women in politics is very good?

Gibbs: I do, if the women themselves will take the ball, and if men will let her. But you have to have a woman who is willing to take the risk in the first place. If she thinks she is going to be de-feminized, and to her, femininity is being taken care of, to be supported and to not make any decisions because that's intruding on a male, well that's where you've got to work, because that's stupid.

McEntire: Then, you don't see any period in the future where women will act as they did after they gained the right to vote--where they gained something but then went back into their shells again?

Gibbs: Yes, I see that. I think we've already gone through that.

McEntire: But do you see that it could happen again?

Gibbs: Well, anything can happen. I would hate to see that happen again, I think that would be terrible. But I think we've dropped the ball before, and when I see that we have less Ph.D. candidates proportionate to the population than we had earlier; we don't have any women governors now, and at one time we did--and I'm not referring to just Mrs. Wallace, either. About twenty or ~~thitty~~ thirty years ago we did have them. It's appalling to think we only have one woman in the senate. There just is a lot of room for them, but they've got to get out there too.

Again, you have to have the credentials, and somehow you have to have the charisma, and you've got to have the money too, I guess, as you get higher and higher, to help put you in.

But I'm optimistic, I think we're opening up more doors.

McEntire: Do you feel if more doors do open for women, it will be a chain reaction--?

Gibbs: Well, there are an awful lot of doors that should be open now. I'm thinking of medical schools, and law schools--they've maintained their thumbs down on women entering in for so long. They are now opening up, but we're still way behind in that. This is also another male domain. And politics absolutely. But I think it is opening up, slowly.

[End side one.]

[Begin Side Two]

McEntire: Being a woman in politics, are you satisfied you are being effective?

Gibbs: Very much so.

McEntire: Will you seek an additional term?

Gibbs: I think so, but I'll decide that in two years. It will depend on the family and my whole situation at home. The way I'm feeling right now--yes.

McEntire: Sometime in the future do you think you might seek another office?

Gibbs: Right.

McEntire: What would determine whether or not you wanted to seek an additional term or another office?

Gibbs: If I feel that I am being effective, I'm able to get things done--to work with the majority so that we are doing something, not just spinning our wheels--then I'd like to continue. But If I find that all the chips are against me and I'm just a voice in the wilderness and it's very frustrating--no thanks.

McEntire: Would your family enter into whether or not you decided to run?

Gibbs: Right, I mentioned that just a minute ago. My family would enter in.

McEntire: Do you think terms in office should be limited to length of service?

Gibbs: You mean how many terms you can serve? Yes, I have a strong feeling that you shouldn't have more than two terms concurrently especially if you have to be earning a living during the same time. If you're independently wealthy--then it's not so much of a physical and emotional drain. But you look at any before and after pictures of anyone who's been in office, and it's really sort of frightening, because they go down hill fast.

McEntire: Do you think it should be limited by age?

Gibbs: No, by ability. There are some seventy year olds who are very sharp, and there are some nineteen and twenty years olds who are already over the hill. [laughter] So, I don't think the age alone is a factor.

McEntire: Well, thank you very much for the interview. It's been very interesting.

[end side two]

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Norma Gibbs

A

Attitudes: 15-18
- men towards women, 12, 16-17
- women towards women, 8
- women towards men, 12, 16-17
- general towards women, 12, 17

B

Background, personal, 1-3

C

Campaigning, 7-10
~~Chisolm, Shirley,~~
Colleagues, relation with, 10-11, 15, 25-26
Constituents, reaction to, 7, 23
Criticism, reaction to, 17, 26-27

D

Decision to be a candidate, 3
Decision to take appointed position,
Decision making process, 19-21

E

Effectiveness, 38

Evaluating the experience, 34-35
Effect of council on Profession 31
Evaluating Relationships 34

F

Family, 7, 14, 27-28, 29-30, 31, 38
Feelings 17-18

G Getting men's support 21-22

H

Higher office, plans for, 38

I

Independence, 19
Information, sources of, 32-34
Initiative,
Issues, 14, 25-26, 26

J

K

L Limit to terms in office 38
Limit to office by age 39

M

Men:
- reaction to criticism, 27
- authoritive role 29
- Politics "man's domain" 35
- Liberated men 35-36

N

News media, 26-27

O Opportunities opening for women 37
Offices held: 2-3
- Appointed, 2-3
- Elective, 2-3, 26

P Private
- Time-14
- Life 30-31

Q Qualifications for Office 6
- Seal Beach 4-5
- Huntington Beach 5-6

R

Responsiveness, 13, 18-19
~~Race~~,

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Norma Gibbs

S

Social life, 14, 30-31
Staff, relations with, 12, 14, 23
Special Interest 20 23-24
Specialization 22

T

Terms in office, 2, 2, 3
Seal Beach 2
Huntington Beach 3

U Underworld 3, 25-26

V

W

"Women's Lib", 29
Workload, 13-14 32,33
~~Women's point of view,~~
Women in politics, 14, 29-30, 31, 35-37
Liberation of Women 35-36

X

Y

Z

WOMEN IN POLITICS

Interview With
Dr. Georgianna Hardy
Board of Education, Los Angeles, Ca

By Janice Derderian

March 16, 1972

Interview with Dr. Georgianna Hardy

Interviewer: Janice Derderian

Date: March 16, 1972

Transcribed by Jane West

[Begin side 1.]

Derderian: This is Janice Derderian. This afternoon I did an interview with Dr. Georgianna Hardy, a member of the Board ~~of~~ of Education for Los Angeles City Schools. The interview took place ~~at the board room.~~ in her personal office. On occasion there was typing and people walking in and out of the office; Otherwise it was a relatively quiet interview. We spoke rather fast and hurriedly, because she had an appointment, a board meeting, I should say, forty-five minutes after I arrived. Our interview was a little delayed because she had ~~another~~ a previous appointment that took longer.

Derderian: Good afternoon. I am interviewing Dr. Georgianna Hardy, a member of the Los Angeles City Board of Education. Dr. Hardy, would you like to tell me a bit about the office that you now hold?

Hardy: Yes, I am one of seven members of the Los Angeles Board of Education. We are the second largest school district in the United States. New York is the largest. I'm the only woman on the board. Since this is your topic, I'll add that! Although during the time I've been on the board there have been three other women at various points, on the board of education. We have over 600 schools, and we have a very large budget.

Derderian: How many terms have you served on the board?

Hardy: Our terms are four-year terms, and I am now in my fifth. In other words, I am in my seventeenth year. I was first elected in 1955.

Derderian: ~~1955~~. How did you reach the decision to run for this office?

Hardy: I was chairman of an organization called the Community Relations Conference of Southern California, which was involved with inter-racial issues, back there in the early fifties. And we were very unhappy with the then board of education. ~~Now, you're too young to remember, but~~ This was the McCarthy period, and there was a strong McCarthy influence on our "then" board of education. So various community groups, including teachers, church groups, social action groups and others, decided to try and change the board. I was on the comitttee to try and choose three candidates. We wanted one woman, two men. We wanted Republicans and Democrats. It was to be nonpartisan and non-sexual, and so on. We found a good Republican man, a good Democrat man. We couldn't find any woman who was willing to run.

So finally the day before filing, we all had lunch, this nominating committee, and all eyes turned on me, and they said, "Georgie, you're no good, but you're it." [laughing] We really couldn't get any women who were willing to run for public office, knowing that they would be called all kinds of leftwing titles. In fact, I was accused of being a communist, ~~and so forth~~, although when I went to court on that, there was no proof. It was thrown out, and in fact the people who accused me had to pay my lawyers' fees. But it was that kind of a messy campaign that most women don't want to get into.

Derderian: When you were on the qualifying board, ~~or the election~~ board, at that

Derderian: time, did you ever think of yourself as a potential --

Hardy: No, I'd only been in California for two years, so I really wasn't a good candidate. My children had never gone to school here, in California. They'd grown up in the East. And I hadn't been part of the PTA or any other good organizations. I had been national vice president of Girl Scouts, so I was fairly well-known on that level. I had been very active in human rights in Washington D.C. and people who understood -- well, we integrated the airport restaurant and the Greyhound Bus restaurant, and the National Theater and the Gauge Hospital, and so forth, so people who were interested in that knew me. But the general voter had no reason to have much confidence in me. So I really wouldn't have recommended myself!

Derderian: ~~Well~~, What was your background? Where was your education?

Hardy: I never went to college. I married when I was nineteen. I have children and grandchildren, but I have been always very active in youth organizations. I'd been during the Roosevelt years, as a very young woman (I'm really not that old) on the White House Commission on Youth during the period of the Depression. And then I was officer of the Girls Scouts and so I was on this committee in that connection. So I worked with the NYA and the CCC and various organizations that were trying to do something about unemployed youth. So quite early in life, while my friends were still in college, I was in action. This was my education. I've always taken an active role wherever I lived, and that was my preparation, I suppose.

Derderian: In your experience, do you feel that women are ~~qualified~~ accepted for ~~this situation~~ the position of the Board of Education, ~~like~~ by friends ~~or by public at large?~~ ~~You see, what I'm~~

Derderian: ~~trying to lead through is that board of education is considered a woman's job, whereas~~ something like city ~~councilman or a supervisor~~ is more of a "man's job." Board of education is accepted by women for women. How do you feel about this?

HardY: Well, I don't think that you'd find that that's true. Most boards of education, across the country as well as in California, consider themselves largely watchdogs of the money, and that is the man's normal role. I urge board members, as having been just past president of California School Boards Association, to get involved with curriculum and so forth, but most board members see themselves as worrying about the budget, about the building program, about purchasing land, and about purchasing equipment, and so forth, ~~and~~ So school board members -- in Los Angeles for instance, ~~our~~ we have a budget that is one third larger than the city council's budget. Our territory is almost twice the size of the city of Los Angeles, so that we're a very big business enterprise. In that sense, I don't think people see it as a woman's job.

Derderian: Do you feel women are qualified for this job? ~~and that they can hold the job?~~

Hardy: Well, I think women have to have two characteristics, and men do too: one, they have to be willing to do a tremendous amount of homework, really going through budget figures and knowing exactly how much per square foot it costs to build a permanent building versus a portable building, and so forth. And second, they have to be willing to take a lot of criticism. Because we are much more on the firing line in terms of criticism I think than the city council or the board of supervisors. The people who criticize the city council are worried

Hardy: about zoning, let's say, or about street lighting. But the people who come in and march on us, whether they are minority group representatives or whether they are just angry parents, are very personal about their feeling that we're not doing a good job. And so one has to be able to go home and not burst into tears and say, "I may have been wrong but I at least thought it through and I'm doing the best I can," and then forget it for the night and start back to work the next morning. Many women find it hard to be as impersonal, if that's the word. It really isn't impersonal. It's not taking the criticisms personally, but recognizing it as part of the job and the role.

Derderian: ~~Well,~~ It's been said that women are more emotional than men, especially in respect to criticism. How do you feel about this? ~~Speaking for yourself, that is.~~

Hardy: I think in general that's true, because I think that our role all through our lives consists of being the peace-maker. We settle the fight between Johnnie and Jimmy. We, ~~you know~~, try to solve the problem when little sister borrows big sister's sweater, and make some peace in the home, whereas the father isn't normally involved with that kind of nitty-gritty. And in fact the father comes home having had the bad day at the office, and we try to cheer him up. So in a sense that's a good role for women, to be peace-makers or to be healers of wounds. However I do think that more and more women are capable and are aware that without losing that role, that when they are in public office or in a business office that they have to be as impartial and personally uninvolved as any man would be. If I

Hardy: were head of the credit department of a big department store, I wouldn't feel that I had to identify with that poor woman who paid her bill any more than the man next to me would have to identify with her. That's a business thing. I wouldn't want to lose the capacity to be the healer of wounds in my personal life, the toucher of people, as it were, but on the job I don't think that the woman should be any more personally involved than a man. I think more and more women are learning this.

Derderian: ~~I'd like to talk a bit about your~~ Going back to your original campaign in '55. Was it difficult for you in terms of time, ~~and~~ energy and money?

Hardy: Well, at that particular time, the money came from these various groups that had put together the Committee for Better Schools and it was called. It was a committee that disintegrated the minute the campaign was over. It was not a continuing organization like the YMCA or something, but it was made up of a great many deeply concerned people because of the McCarthy atmosphere in the schools: the spying on teachers, the refusal to allow the United Nations to be taught about in the schools, the cutting out of all international letter-writing programs that had previously gone on, and so forth. So there was enough heat generated by the then board so that the money came in rather quickly and easily. It was about $70,000 I think for the three of us. I should say, parenthetically, that the two men were defeated and I was the only one elected, and they were much better qualified than I was. Just one of the rolls of the dice.

But it was a very messy campaign, and a tremendous amount of work, with an 870 square mile district, and making five or six speeches

Hardy: a day. I was driving three or four hundred miles a day, just between speeches. And then, in addition to that, as I've already suggested, there was this very strong feeling that as in the McCarthy period, that anyone who was for freedom of speech, or the right of students, and so forth and so on, must be subversive, or must be wicked, or must be something. And that's unpleasant.

Derderian: Yes. How did you deal with ~~that though?~~ this especially ~~Just openly?~~ When people criticized you and stated that you advocated certain ~~tendencies or~~ subversive philosophies?

Hardy: Just that I believed in them. I'd worked for them all my life. I had, you know, been on the picket line in front of the Greyhound Bus restaurant to allow Negroes to eat there. I'd represented the civil rights report of President Truman as far as the Washington D.C. section was concerned, and at that point had eggs and tomatoes and things thrown at me, when we were trying to open up housing to, as we then said, Negroes -- to blacks, in Washington. I just have always had a great deal of conviction about the things I believe in. It isn't pleasant, but fortunately my family supported me, my children all agree, and my children continue to be interested in the same things that I've always been interested in.

Derderian: Did you campaign any differently than your male colleagues did at the time?

Hardy: No. In general campaigns consist of getting to as many large meetings and as many coffee klatches and as many political meetings as one can. ~~And normally all the candidates~~ -- You see, we didn't run against each other. In the board of education we each have an

Hardy: office number. ~~Maybe I should have said that earlier~~. There are seven offices. I'm number five. So the odd numbers run one year, and the even numbers run two years later. So anyone who wants to defeat Hardy has to run for office number five. And the two gentlemen running on the slate with me were running for different offices. So we weren't in opposition to each other. We were a team. We normally went out as a team and made our pitches for our particular points of view.

Derderian: Has working on the board been different from what you expected?

Hardy: Well, in the last sixteen years the work has increasingly become heavier and heavier. When I first came on the board, we largely got our business done in the two days that are supposed to be board days, Mondays and Thursdays. ~~Oh, well~~ With, I used to make an average of ten or twelve speeches a month, to PTA's or Rotary Clubs or chambers of commerce and things. But now we have meetings practically every day, because of the increasing involvement of the community in school business, because of the greater activity of the Chicano and the black and the Asian representatives, who want to be heard and want to have their input acknowledged, and because of the increasing activity of students, and of the teacher organizations. It's become a much heavier job than it was.

Derderian: Do you evaluate the relationships between ~~the men and women -- well, the woman and men on the board right now -- do you look at yourself~~ the men + women on the board Right now as a team all fighting for the same cause, or is there any differences ~~amonst~~ amongst you at this point?

Hardy: There's none on a sexual basis. Our board happens to be divided, loosely, three liberals, two moderates, and two conservatives, and

Hardy: that has nothing to do with whether we're male or female. I do regret very much that we don't have a single woman in any of the top administrative positions at the board at the present time. We did have a Dr. Louise Syler, until she retired. I also regret that we have a decreasing number of women principals at the high school level, junior and senior high. Partly this is because they're not taking the examinations; and I keep urging our women teachers to get with it and get their administrative credential, which does mean spending some money going to USC or UCLA, (I should say UCLA since this is going to Berkeley!) and a lot of them just don't bother. So that we seem to have a declining number of leadership women in education. This I think is very unfortunate.

Derderian: How do you work with staff? ~~First of all, tell me~~ What staff are allotted ~~have~~. I notice that you have a secretary out there. Do you have any field deputies? ~~or ?~~

Hardy: ~~No. None~~. We have no field staff at all. We are not even paid a salary. We're paid only for the number of regular meetings we attend, not to exceed ten a month. So we're not paid for going to building committee, or going to personnel of schools committee, or what not. It's a very peculiar set-up, a traditional one, that the school board member is supposed to be a volunteer. And even though, as I've already stated, we spend more money than the city council, they get salary and they have a field staff, and they have money to have cars for their fields staff. And we have nothing of that kind. We have a secretary, and that's it. But that's true for the men as well as the

Hardy: women! [laughing] I can't put that, again, on a discriminatory basis. It's been a tradition in education.

Derderian: Do you feel that you've suffered any discrimination as being a woman in these past fifteen years?

Hardy: I don't feel that I have. I've had women who've observed the board carefully, say that they think some of the men talk down to me, but I've never felt that in my own mind. Certainly I am convinced that I know as much about the school business as anyone on the board, and I think that -- I know that the staff know this. I think the other board members think so. So that if there's any patronizing atmosphere, I haven't paid any attention to it. No one's ever been able to say, "You didn't know what you were talking about, Mrs. Hardy," because I do.

Derderian: How do you keep in touch with your constituents, ~~like~~ for example the ethnic groups? ~~I don't know how~~ How many schools you have jurisdiction over.

Hardy: 638.

Derderian: As district number five representative or board member, do you have ~~like~~ the west area?

Hardy: Oh, no, the whole district. We all run at large. We don't run from areas the way a city councilman does. So that we, theoretically -- not theoretically, we actually do have responsibility for the harbor and for the north valley and for Watts and for the east side, and so forth. So naturally I don't know every principal. I don't know people in every school. I do have people in the community who have known me long enough so that they telephone me. I don't have an

Hardy: unlisted phone number. I have a listed phone number. So they call me at home, or call me otherwise, when they hear a rumble is about to happen, or they hear that people are unhappy with a teacher, or this and that, and clue me in. And then I can, at that point, go out on a fire alarm basis and find out for myself what's going on. It would help to have field staff to be able to do some of this. This is a great weakness in a district as large as this. But in general, somehow rumors get to me through people who have heard me speak or to whom I've done some favor somewhere along the line, or something of that kind.

Derderian: Has working ~~for~~ as a board member for the last fifteen years had any effect on your family life?

Hardy: Well, my children were already -- my last one was in college, when I commenced. And my husband died, unfortunately, just as I was seated on the board, There was some consideration in my mind of giving up and going back east, which was my home, but I decided I'd just been elected, I'd better stay with it. I do think had I had a growing family or even a very demanding husband, I wouldn't have been able to do the job I've been doing. It didn't happen in my case to be so, and I've been able to concentrate as much time as I wanted to on the board of education. Of course, I have a career as well. My income comes from being a book reviewer. I've been a book raviewer on television for fourteen years, I think it was -- or maybe even more. I go around -- for instance, yesterday I was in Phoenix, lecturing, because I couldn't afford to live on what I make as a school board member. So my income really comes from my other career, which is book reviewer.

Derderian: You mentioned earlier ~~in this interview~~ that you have a lot of homework to do, keeping up with the issues and events going on in various schools. How much time would you say that you put in a week on homework.

Hardy: I would say an average of four hours a day seven days a week. This stack of material on my desk which has just come in during this past week is not something I'm going to sit in the office and read, because I prefer reading it where I'm not going to be interrupted. But here are issues on inter-groups relations, on integration in other parts of the area, on salary schedules throughout the state of California, on negotiations with employee groups around the country, and so forth. All of those things -- although I don't necessarily read every word -- I feel I have to have some general idea about. And following the legislative process is important too, knowing what bills are being introduced, what testimony our board should be giving on these bills, and California School Boards, of which of course I'm still a member of the executive committee, keeps me somewhat busy.

Derderian: Do you feel there's a difference between the amount of work a man would put through on homework and a woman would do?

Hardy: No, not on that basis. I think there is quite a little difference among the individual members of this board. I think that's true of any body. And some of the board members, it seems to be, really don't get any background, and just vote on a hunch, or a mood, where others rather work at it. But I think that's true of the Pomona board, of the San Bernardino board, or any other board as

Hardy: well. Male or female.

Derderian: The other members of the board, I would imagine, have professions that they pursue?

Hardy: Yes, they all do.

Derderian: ~~They all have other -- okay~~. Do you feel that the men seem to have greater authority because of the deepness in their voice, in putting forth an issue? ~~or are you heard~~?

HardY: No, I really don't think so. I think I'm heard. Well, I was at a community meeting last evening, where apparently there were quite a lot of people who didn't like me, from the lack of applause I received from one section of the auditorium.

Derderian: ~~This was in Phoenix~~/?

Hardy: ~~Oh, no. I got back from Phoenix and went to a meeting down in the harbor area, which went on for quite a few hours. But on the other hand~~ -- This was a citizens' meeting, where they had citizens speakers. When I reacted at the end to the citizen speakers, having listened very carefully to what they had to say, apparently the audience did approve of what I had analyzed as their major feelings as well as -- expressed feelings as well as their felt feelings about the problems in education. So I don't have any trouble, really, communicating.

Derderian: Is there any accepted way to act during a public session? By this I mean is it different the way you act in respect to how the men act?

Hardy: I think that one of the advantages of being a woman is that parents have a feeling that you care about children more than they think the men do. It may not be a fair advantage, but -- especially women

Hardy: have a tendency to identify with me. But men who are very concerned about their children also have a tendency to look at me when they're making speeches instead of looking at some of the others. I must confess I never am reading papers when people are speaking to us, or looking around the room. I really concentrate on what they're saying. Whether that's a female trait -- maybe it is. Maybe it's the business of having learned to listen attentively to your children. But I do think that in that sense frequently there's more rapport between a woman, than between the men who seem to be shuffling budget matters or something of that kind.

Derderian: ~~Do you feel that~~ -- Does happen that one ~~either~~ sex understand~~s~~ or articulate~~s~~ the issues better than the other?

Hardy: No. It's purely a matter of the kind of mind you have. If you're a person who outlines, whether you actually do it on paper or not, exactly what the pro's and con's of the issues are, and come to some conclusions in your own mind, then you don't ramble. If you're the kind of person that's just doing it sort of from a gut level, then you ramble. We have more men on this board that ramble than we have women, says I firmly, being the only woman! [laughter]

Derderian: ~~What I'd like to ask now is~~, How do you feel about the stereotyping textbooks that L.A. city schools have? For example, Nurse Sally, instead of ~~like~~ The Female Doctor? The female in the role of the mother, and not in the role of the career woman? What are your feelings towards this?

Hardy: I think we're moving in the direction of being more sensitive on this.

Hardy: It's really rather a new issue as far as textbooks people are concerned. Going back of the modern career, and roles, you read American history, and what do you see? You see the man doing the brave, noble things, and the woman cooking. Well, as a matter of fact, the women did a great deal of the chopping of the trees that made for the wood that built the fire that went under the pot. And on many occasions, she was the one who shot the rabbit that went into the pot. The whole concept of the woman always doing the safe thing and the man doing the adventurous thing three hundred years ago, as well as today, has got to go.

It seems to be held back by the concept that you don't want to give a boy a doll to play with. That in itself is equally a wrong concept. A small little boy should learn to love a doll or a puppy just as much as a girl should learn to love a doll or a puppy. But at the point that you allow women in textbooks, or girl children in textbooks, to do interesting things, how do you then take them away, those interesting things, away from the boy? So that I think it's more than -- and since most textbook publishers are men, and most committees that evaluate textbooks are men, it's going to take a while to persuade them that we don't need to run down the man role, we just mean to prove that the woman can have a variety of roles, and should be given a choice of which role she wants. If she wants to be the cook interminably, God bless her. If she wants to be the everlasting mother, she can adopt eighteen childeen. You know? Fine. [laughing] If she doesn't want to do that, we should early in life allow children to learn that they don't have to.

Hardy: Having said that, one of my family, grandchildren families, has four boys and a little girl. The girl is a twin of a little boy. And I'll never forget, when she first went to kindergarten, she immediately went into the cooking area in the kindergarten. I said to her, "Don't you ever play with the blocks?" She said,''I hate boys' toys." Now here was a child who had four brothers, and no one ever bought her a play stove. She always was having to do boys' things. And she was trying to prove to herself she was female. So for a while it was necessary for her to be given a chance -- and the teacher pointed out to my daughter quite firmly, "Give her a female outlet." So I don't say that we shouldn't have that. I just think we should offer a choice. And that's what's not being offered in textbooks now.

In fact, Mr. Koye, Professor Koye who wfote Land of the Free, the eighth grade textbook -- showed the role of, especially the black, and to some degree the Indian in our society, has been getting all kinds of letters from women's groups saying he didnot do anything right about women. And he's very embarrassed, but it never occurred to him. That's only six years ago. So it's moving. It's coming.

Derderian: Do you have any jurisdiction over textbooks that are in L.A. city schools at this point?

Hardy: The state department of education chooses all the books for grades one through eight, although we add supplementary texts. We choose the books for grades nine through twelve, which is the old high school concept. And we do have total jurisdiction over that. Though we don't have enough money to replace all the books all the time, but every year we adopt something like fifty or sixty new titles.

Hardy: The board of education reviews all of those books, in theory. I don't really review the ones on typing, because I don't understand how you teach typing, but I do review the social studies ones and the English literature ones. And have on several occasions objected on the basis of the way women were depicted or were just ignored. That's almost as bad! As you go through some of these books, all the action seems to be what the men are doing. You wonder what the women were doing all that time.

Derderian: Dr. Hardy, how do you feel about the controversial issue of sex education in schools?

Hardy: Well, I just think it's perfectly ridiculous for us to be able to treat -- not the schools, but society, to be able to treat young people with venereal disease or young people who are pregnant, without informing their parents, and not be permitted to tell them in advance what it is to get venereal disease, or what it is to be pregnant. There just is no logic to this at all. Certainly we ought to have strong sex education courses which would include information about venereal disease and so forth. I think probably, just as is true with some other matters, like saluting the flag, if a parent writes a note and says that they don't want their child to salute the flag that we should recognize the parent's right to decide that he's a Jehovah's Witness and they don't salute the flag. So if a parent writes in and says that they don't want their child to have it, we probably must accept that. But Governor Reagan's veto last year on the venereal disease bill, that we had to get specific permission from the parent to teach it, is ridiculous too, because the parents

Hardy: never bother to answer any mail. To try and get that kind of specific release is just impossible mechanically. Society has moved so far now, with the pill and so forth, that I think we owe it to our young people to let them know the psychological as well as the physiological aspects of sexual relationships. We really can't avoid it, although there's still a great number of people in the society who feel that this is something private or pure or a family affair. Most families never have done anything about helping their fchildren, and they're more and more incapable of doing it now.

On the other hand, we do have a lot of pregnant girls in our schools. We do have special schools for pregnant girls, and we not only keep them through the delivery of their baby, but they can continue in the school and bring their baby to school with them for a certain number of weeks or months, depending on their own development , so that they have an opportunity to take care of their child in school, learn good baby care, nurse the baby if they want to. Then they go back into the regular school when they feel they want to, and when they feel they're ready. And when there's someone to take care of the baby at home. [~~laughing~~] ~~So that I'm not suggesting that we should not,~~ In addition to giving information in advance, that we should not help young people when they have become pregnant, or become involved in one way or another. I think that the school has to look at the whole young person, before pregnancy, during pregnancy, after pregnancy, to try and help them work out their own solutions.

Derderian: Recently there's been, again, quite a bit of controversy over bussing, and integrating the schools. How does the board react?

Hardy: Well, that's a long subject. Point one, I guess, we have a court decision, the Gittelson decision, which is being appealed up to the State Supreme Court, and may well go to the U.S. Supreme Court, telling us that we must integrate all our schools not to be more than fifteen percent off, above or below, the ethnic composition of the entire school district. For simplification purposes, that's 24% black, 22% percent Chicano, 6% Asian, and the balance so-called "other white." I've left out the American Indian. He's .15 or something. To do what with every one of our schools, is an impossible task. So that's why it's being appealed. Because every year you'd have to move so many children to keep keeping this specific ratio in effect.

So skipping the Gittelson decision for the moment, I do believe in bussing children if I'm certain that there's going to be a good educational process for them at the end of the line. In other words, desegregation is moving bodies, integration is having something happen between the bodies after they're moved. Up to now, within this district, we have bussed young people for integration purposes only where parents have wanted it, where we've had time to go into the receiving school and find enough white or Anglo parents in that school who also want it. So that every child, black child or Chicano child, coming into that white school will have sort of a fairy godmother, so in case she becomes sick, or there's a disaster of any

Hardy: kind, that white mother takes over that child. There's a sense of responsibility. Now, to try and do that with the number of children we have is impossible. A hundred percent, I mean.

Six years ago, most of the speakers before the board who were Negro, six years ago, were in favor of integration. Within the last two years the speakers who are black, and I use those words on purpose, the Negro normally being the middle-class, upward mobility, ambitious, person and the black being the person who's trying to find his own identity. The black speakers don't want it. They consider it insulting to say that their children can only learn if he's sitting by a white child. And more and more they've been saying, "What we want is outstanding schools of our own."

The Chicano, the Mexican-American, has never been very big on wanting integration, because they like their own cultural heritage, sort of feeling. So that there are so many complex different feelings on this whole subject among different ethnic groups, that to say that there is any one solution, I think is wrong. I am more and more convinced that we should make it possible for any Negro or black or Chicano student to go to any school he wants to go to and we provide the transportation, but that to say, to Mr. Gonzales, "Your child has to go," if he doesn't want it, I find is almost going back to the days of slavery, when we could push the minorities around. And this I resist.

So you see, I've given you a very uncertain answer, because I don't think that there is any one specific solution. And I think for some children, there is great advantage to being moved half an hour

Hardy: away into a white school. For a very shy child he might be so overwhelmed that he just would dry up and not learn at all. And almost on an individual basis I think these decisions have to be made.

For my own children, I always saw to it that they wnt to integrated camps and integrated school, because I believed in it and I felt that it was an experience that I wanted them to have. But I can't decide for somebody else's children with quite as much security as I could for my own.

Derderian: ~~I know you have to leave, but just one last question.~~

Hardy: ~~It's all right. We have about ten minutes. Nobody gets down in time.~~

Derderian: ~~Oh. [laughing] Recently there has been -- well,~~ throughout the sixties there was an influx in child enrollment in the schools, and now ~~recently~~ it's tapered off, and it's on a decline. Do you foresee any changes beaause of this?

Hardy: Well, in our district, our declining enrollment of course is largely in San Fernando Valley, where all the aero-space industry was. This means that we are declining in white enrollment, or as the census puts it, the "other white." But we're not ddeclining in black or Chicano enrollment, and we're actually increasing in Asian enrollment, with the change in the immigration laws.

The thing that bothers me about it, is I don't like to see any large urban city turn into a minority city, as New York to a large extent has done, as Philadelphia has done, and so forth. I, you know, keep hoping that somehow it will level off. Now, whether or not the increasing enthusiasm for people limiting their families, as part of the ecology movement and sorforth, will begin to affect the minority families as much as it's affecting the Anglo families is

Hardy: a question that I'm not sure about, because there again you get the opposite point of view of certain black leaders at least that this is trying to kill off the race and trying to hold them down, and so forth.

But I think inevitably in the next ten or fifteen years people will begin to realize that there is no longer, since they don't live on a farm, the most prideful thing in the world to have eight children to show off, and that if they could do more for less children that this would help. And maybe we'll stabilize.

I'm happy to have a breather as far as our schools are concerned, because I think we can begin concentrating on quality education instead of always running to catch up with the birth rate. But I am worried about whether the district is going to tip, by losing many more Anglos than we do other ethnic groups.

Derderian: Would you know offhand the ratio between men and women teachers and administrators in city schools?

Hardy: No, I have no idea. I would guess, as far as administrators are concerned, that it's, at the elementary level, fairly -- let's say sixty percent men and forty percent women. At the secondary level, it is much closer to ninety-/ ten. But as to the number of teachers, I have no idea about that. More and more men are going into elementary teaching, which is interesting, and pleases me because I think that the male image to the small boy is very important. Especially the male image who is interesting and gentle and doesn't have to hit people to get their attention! But that means that more and more elementary principals are becoming men, because they

Hardy: make more money. So they're more likely to try and move up the administrative channel, where in the past most elementary principals were women. So I think we may be going too far the other direction, and we need more leadership women, as I said earlier.

Derderian: ~~Well, I can't think of anything else right now~~. I want to thank you very much. You've been very helpful and I'm sure everyone is going to benefit by this.

Hardy: Well, I'd like to just add that I really wish that more women would get into political action of some kind or another. When you see other countries, even Japan, the leadership role that women play there, and certainly in Russia, women doctors and so forth and so on, in this country — I don't understand it. One of the things that really bugs me, blows my mind, are the old women's colleges, Bryn Mawr, Vassar, Smith, Wellesley, Radcliffe, of the Eastern seaboard, where for five generations they've been educating women, theoretically the most up-and-coming women that were around, because those were the ones that bothered to go to college in those days. Not one of them has a woman president. Now, what in the world?! Now, where is all that leadership that those colleges produced? that none of them have a woman president? And where have we sort of dropped the ball, since we've been given the education, those who wanted it to a very large degree have been given the opportunity. Too many women, it seems to me, sit around complaining of what they don't have instead of going out and getting it. (Period, exclamation point.)[!!]

Derderian: ~~That's very true~~.

[End of Interview.]

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Dr. Georgianna Hardy

A

Attitudes:
men towards women, 8
women towards women, 13
women towards men,
general towards women, 2, 14

B

Background, personal, 2, 3
Bussing 14, 20, 21, 22

C

Campaigning, 7
Chisolm, Shirley,
Colleagues, relation with, 13
Constituents, reaction to, 11
Criticism, reaction to, 5

D

Decision to be a candidate, 2
Decision to take appointed position,
Decision making process, 2

E

Effectiveness,
Employment 11, 12
Evaluating the experience,

F

Family, 3, 16, 21

G

H

Higher office, plans for,
Homework 4

I

Independence, 12
Information, sources of, 12
Initiative,
Issues,

J

K

L

M

Men:
reaction to criticism,

N

News media,

O

Offices held:
Appointed,
Elective, 1, 8

P

Q

R

Responsiveness,
Race, 19, 20
Roles 6, 14

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Dr. Georgianna Hardy

S Sex Education 17,18
Social life,
Staff, relations with, 9

T
Terms in office, 2

U

V

W
"Women's Lib",
Workload,
Women's point of view,
Women in politics, 23

X

Y

Z

WOMEN IN POLITICS

Interview With

Mrs. Colleen M. Hartman
Councilwoman, Hidden Hills, Ca.

By Rochelle Grossman

May 17, 1972

INTERVIEW WITH COLLEEN M. HARTMAN

Grossman: This is an interview conducted with Mrs. Colleen M. Hartman, member of the Hidden Hills City Council. Mrs. Hartman is currently serving her third year of her first term as councilwoman. The interview was conducted on May 17, 1972, at the home of Mrs. Hartman. Visiting grandchildren, a clock chiming loudly in the background, and the arrival of her children home from school are responsible for the interruptions and noise on the tape.

Grossman: Mrs. Hartman, what public office do you now hold?

Hartman: I'm a city councilman in the city of Hidden Hills.

Grossman: Is this your first term?

Hartman: Yes.

Grossman: How many years do you have left to serve?

Hartman: Two more. I have been on two years, and there will be two more.

Grossman: Have you ever held any other public office?

Hartman: No.

Grossman: What was it that first decided you to run for city council?

Hartman: Well, it's a small community, and we have two community associations that govern part of the city, and about twelve years ago I was a member of the community association, and at that time we decided to form a city,

Hartman: and I worked in the group that formed the city. And after the city was formed, we had some extremely capable men serving on the city council, and over the years they began to move or something like that. There was a vacancy, and because I'd always been interested and am still interested in how a city runs and what makes it function, I decided to run.

Grossman: Were there any factors in your educational background or your civic background that you thought qualified you to run?

Hartman: Oh, I've taken a fair number of Poly Sci courses, but actually my major in college was nursing. Usually people don't consider that as a background. I started out as a pre-med and during World War II switched into nursing. My dad was killed during the war. But I've always been interested in politics, just as an interest, whether it's state or federal or local, it really doesn't matter much to me. It's the most fascinating field that I can see, frankly. But as far as really having anything in my background other than interest, there is none.

Grossman: When you were young, did you ever see a time when you would be in politics yourself?

Hartman: No, I was really mostly interested in science and scientific type things, and wanting to be a physician and ending up being a nurse. I married a physician. We worked on different projects that are community oriented, but most of that is a medical type thing, not a sociological or political aspect.

Grossman: How did your husband react to your decision to run?

Grossman: I don't really think. I mean, you know -- we've always funtioned in the area of what I wanted to do. My son was a little more against my running. I have a boy who's eighteen. He was sixteen at the time that I ran. Because they were all men running against me he said "Idon't think you ought to run, because I don't think you can be elected." We sort of laughed at that, and then, when I was elected, I said, "See." [Laughter]

Hartman: How did your friends react to your decision to run?

Grossman: Well, two or three of my friends, actually, were pushing me to do it. With those -- of course, they were in favor. Nobody that I can remember made any comment that a woman shouldn't run. In fact, interestingly enough, now, of course they were women who wrote the articles, but two or three of the local papers here carried articles about that fact that we were having a campaign, and the fact that I was running, and saying how much it really would help to have women involved. Sort of jokingly kidding about Women's Lib, that type of thing. But the comments were very favorable. I mean, they weren't negative. Members of the city council were quite in favor. But, I had worked ondifferent committees for the city council throughout the years before I ran.

Grossman: You said that when you ran you were running against all men. What was that campaign like for you?

Hartman: Well, actually, we discussed what we felt were the policies

Hartman: that the city should follow, and some of us had different notions of what were the rules that we should run by. We were -- really, it wasn't too difficult a campaign, and the fact that the area is small, most everyone -- well, they almost all of them know each other -- more or less. Not well, but it's a typical small town.

Grossman: Was the campaign difficult for you in terms of time or money or the energy you had to put into it?

Hartman: No, because it is so small. We had two town hall type meetings that really weren't well-attended. Mostly, I think the campaigning was done by -- somebody had a question, they called you up on the phone. Sometimes that was inconvenient. They'd catch you right in the middle dinner or something like that. I'm sure that everyone had the same type of thing. But, other than that, there was nothing that was particularly difficult about it.

Grossman: Did you family help you any during your campaign?

Hartman: No, not particularly. The two meetings that I referred to, we had to speak there, and my husband listened to what I had to say, and commented about it, what he thought. But most of it you did yourself. As I say, it isn't as though you're in a large city where you campaign many places among a lot of strangers. Most people knew you here than didn't, and, you know, when they asked a question it was on a first name basis, and more or less knew exactly what they figured you'd answer, anyhow. [Laughter[

Grossman: Did you make any effort to stress the fact that you were a woman or to avoid the fact of it?

Hartman: Neither one. As I say, again, I don't think that there was a question. Everyone knew, my first name being Colleen, it's obvious. It isn't as though I have a name like Josephine, where I could be called Jo, or anything. It was pretty straight forward.

Grossman: Did you make any effort to address yourself to issues that might be of more concern to women -- issues, perhaps, concerning their children, safety of children, and things of this nature?

Hartman: Not anymore than the men do. In fact, I think a couple of the men were more concerned about safety than I am, for insance. You know, we have the gate guard, and things, and I don't feel he's worth anything as far as protection. Well, some of the men do feel that he is. My feeling is that he makes a good traffic control officer, but, period. You know, if somebody were going to rob, or do anything like that, I don't think he's worth anything. And, of course, I did state that during the campaign, and three of the men violently disagreed on that. They claimed they felt more safe leaving their wives when they went on business trips, and, of course, I disagree with that.

Grossman: When you were elected, were you the first woman elected to the council?

Hartman: Yes.

Grossman: How were you received by the men on the council?

Hartman: Oh, as I said, I had worked on committees with them before,

Hartman: so I knew them all. I think, you know, they and they accept it for what it is. The only thing that I can say that -- I think it was the second meeting I was on the council, the highway commission came to show the plans for the freeway as it was passed. There's going to be an exchange here in front of Hidden Hills. They were making a large bridge to cross the freeway to go to California Edison property which will change our entrance, also.

There were a group of men standing outside, and when I walked in, one of them remarked, "Well, the secretary's here." Maybe we'd better go in." And, of course, I said nothing and just walked in. But that type of remark is, I think, the most females come up against. Most -- I think women, too, feel that if there's a woman involved, she's going to be taking the notes.

Grossman: How do you usually react to statements like that?

Hartman: I think they work in a woman's favor frequently, because usually if you react poorly to something like that I'm sure you can be up tight many times, but I think if you react well to that type of thing you can use it to your advantage. A lot of time being a female you can ask what appears to be an absolutely ridiculous question, and maybe get an answer -- maybe be ignored, but frequently make the point that you want to make from the dumb female approach rather than from the --

Grossman: Once you were elected, was there any reaction from the public at large or from the press?

Hartman: No, I don't think so, none that I know of, anyhow. I'm sure you get the usual comment that, you know, "women are busy bodies," or whatever. But other than that, I don't think so.

Grossman: About how much time a week do you spend on council business?

Hartman: Oh, just a few hours, really, because we have a city clerk who takes care of most of the things, but we have -- for instance right now we're discussing -- we have a strange arrangements We have a viscious leash law. In other words, if a dog is not viscious, he can run free. There has been a little bit of problem and we have been studying what other communities have done to enforce the leash law, or not to -- that type of thing. When it comes to something like that, I've read, oh, I'd say maybe since the last meeting, which was the first of this month, an hour or an hour and a half a day the things I can find in libraries, or what have you. The city of Rolling Hills, for instance. I went down there to talk to them, how they enforce theirs, that type of thing. It just depends on how interested I am in an issue. How much background you need to know. Whether or not you're dealing with something -- an emotional problem, in which you might spend a lot more time telling someone to relax than actually doing anything. I think background is the hardest thing to come by, because you have to really sort of search it out. We don't have assistants and that type of thing which you would in a larger city -- to go find it for you.

Hartman: We research, and then, what ever you think is necessary.

Grossman: Do you feel that the men on the council do about the same amount of work as you do?

Hartman: Some of them do, and some of them don't. Some of them are -- well, we just have two new members, so I really don't know how they're going to be, but the ones in the years past I think probably tended to do maybe a little less. Many times because they were so involved in their own occupations, or professions, or whatever, but some of them have, you know -- one of the men who was just defeated was a lawyer, and he had a fairly good background in the legal aspects of different things which I don't have, and you should have to consult with -- I have a brother-in-law who is a lawyer -- actually he teaches constitutional law. He can usually answer my questions, but sometimes if they're detailed city questions, then I have to -- I hate to call the city attorney because then we have to pay for the time. So, we usually get opinions without having to really resort to it until we finally decide approximately where we want to go, then we resort to our own city attorney and have him give a final -- this will be legal or it won't.

Grossman: Do you think that being a woman, and not having to worry about a job or profession, that you serve the community better?

Hartman: Oh, yes. You're more available. If you aren't the type of person -- I think sometimes women get involved in petty type things, and if you avoid that type of involvement, I think you really have more time to do many of the things that should be done. I think that's one of the complaints

Hartman: that I've heard -- not against any particular person, but just when people discuss women in politics in general. They discuss -- oh, they get too involved emotionally, that type of thing. There, I think, my nurses training did well, because we learn that you can't really become emotionally involved because in nursing you can't do a good job if you're emotionally involved. You've got always to do it in a professional point of view, which helps here, too.

Grossman: Do you think you might watch your emotions a little more closely than the men to avoid appearing emotional, to avoid appearing impractical or illogical or irrational, whereas the men are allowed a little bit of emotionalism?

Hartman: I don't know. No, I actually think they really have certain appearances they want to present, which frequently we -- we have one fellow, and this is unkind of remark, but he's rather pompous, and I'm sure that's because he wants to present this very thought out, detailed type of thing, and it really drives you insane. I think it's much easier just to -- say, take it off the top of your hat, which most of them do, and I think that's a better way of working.

Grossman: Does your job on the council ever take you out of the city?

Hartman: Yes, I've had to go into the city of Los Angeles, which is, of course, just next door, three or four times -- we've had two or three things have come up where we were either in disagreement with the city of Los Angeles or agreement with them, and trying to work together. I've had to go downtown to Councilman Lorenzo's office, who is the adjacent councilman for the city of Los Angeles. I've also spoken to Warren Dorn, who is our supervisor. And, of course, that too is an

Hartman: advantage. Many time the men do not have the time to go and speak when the other fellow is free, and I frequently get asked to go because I am free. Although sometimes their occupations allow them enough leeway to do whatever they want.

Grossman: Do you ever find that there is a conflict between a council duty and something you want to do at home? and you have to make a choice as to what to do?

Hartman: No, because I think once you accept an outside obligation, whether it's council duty or any other volunteer duty, you more or less exactly know what your obligation is going to be, you know, do it first. I don't really think you have that problem. And, I think that women are more apt, or those women who get involved, they're more apt to really think along those lines, because you consider what your family obligations are first. I don't think that you have anymore conflict than men do at all.

Grossman: When you first began to meet in public session with the council, did you find that there was an accepted or an unacceptable way to act?

Hartman: I'm not sure that I know what you mean.

Grossman: Did you find that there were certain unstated rules, that you had to be very dignified, always try to present arguments logically, be very contained or reserved. Or do you just meet and be yourselves?

Hartman: Yes, it's much more relaxed than that. Most of our meetings are not -- oh, I don't think anyone really thinks out how they're going to appear to the outside world. You're just more or less interested in whatever problem it

Hartman: is, and you appear whichever way you really feel.

Grossman: Have you found that either sex is more responsive to certain issues or to the public in general?

Hartman: I think men, perhaps, think that they look at things differently than women do. I don't really think they do. But, I think they like to think they do. I think we're about the same on response.

Grossman: Do you think that a woman can bring any special qualities to the council, perhaps a certain sympathy or empathy, or a willingness to listen to them, or patience, that the men sometimes don't have?

Hartman: Depends on the woman, depends on the man. I think you can get the woman who is impatient and jumps to a conclusion, just like you get the man who does. I don't really think -- I think that's more or less a basic personality, feeling toward other people. I don't think that sex makes much difference there.

Grossman: Have individuals approached you with special problems because they feel you will understand because you are a woman?

Hartman: They have never stated it that way, I think perhaps I've got a few complaints because they know you've gone through what they're going through. But, I don't know that -- you know, frequently a woman will call who will have a specific problem concerning, say, children, where they're going to play or do something, or what the traffic -- that type of thing. I think they may call me first, because they figure I had little children and I sort of remember what was happening then. I don't know. It would really be hard to be

Hartman: honest and say I don't think so. I think no matter who was there, when they want something done, they call and trust --

Grossman: How do you go about making a decision?

Hartman: Usually listen to what the general feeling is of the people who call me, and I make an effort to contact a certain number of people in the community. I ask them what they think about something, and then I put that together with what I, myself, think about it, and I come out with what I'm going to do.

Grossman: What kind of a role does your husband play in your decision making?

Hartman: When we agree we agree, and when we disagree we disagree. I usually -- without asking him, know how he feels on most everything.

Grossman: Have you ever been criticized by your husband or your children for making a decision that they disagreed with?

Hartman: Oh yes, we put in a stop sign that they all thought was absolutely idiotic. I don't know if you've noticed, as you come in, there are a fair number of stop signs along there, and one of them is a new one that is contiguous to an area that will be our new riding ring, in that area. We put a stop sign there strictly because, as the traffic comes off, if they're pulling horse trailors, they'er going to need a longer time to make that turn. Right now it is ludicrous, but we figured when we put the road in is when we put the stop sign in, or else everyone will end up getting a ticket in six months because it won't be there, and people drive that road. My son,

Hartman: particularly, thought we were absolutely -- had rocks in our heads. My husband agreed with him, and four of my five daughters agreed with him. So, you know -- but I think they really aren't looking at it in an averall way. It's a minor issue, but nevertheless, ZI don't think anyone in the house hereagreed with me.

Grossman: How do you deal with situations like that?

Hartman: How I would if my next door neighbor disagreed with me. They disagree, they them disagree.

Grossman: Do you think that there's any difference between the way men make decisions and the way women make decisions?

Hartman: No, not really. I think again it depends on the people. There are people who make a decision solely based on what their neighbor is going to think of their decision, so if they think everybody thinks it should be green, green it is. I think most of our council, or at least the council we had before -- I really can't say, we've had one meeting of the new one -- but the last council more or less made it the same way.

Grossman: How do you go about persuading other members of the council to your point of view?

Hartman: I think really, part of it is whether or not you can present arguments that you feel have points that they agree with. I think if they're completely in disagreement with your point of view, you'll never persuade them, but if it's a minor disagreement and they feel that perhaps it would be better not to vote that way for some reason, and you can show them where it really wouldn't be, or where there would be an advantage in the future or something, they'll usually

Hartman: agree. But I don't think you can change their minds once they're really firmly committed.

Grossman: do you make an effort to be extremely factual and logical in presenting your arguments?

Hartman: Sometimes. [Laughter]

Grossman: Do you ever use so-called feminine wiles in presenting your view?

Hartman: No, I don't go to that extremely, but occasionally my husand calls it feminine illogic, that I use, but frequently by exaggerating a problem, which I think you tend to do occasionally, to make your point, I occasionally take that tact. I think you can usually deal with logic. I don't think I'd be too successful at the other method.

Grossman: In the beginning, did other members of the council try to take advantage of you by persuading you to their point of view thinking that being a woman you'd be the easiest persuaded?

Hartman: I think that's not the truth of councilmen, but I think that's frequently true of people who don't know you who come in and attempt to put their point of view in front of the council. They sometimes have a point of view that they have to maybe persuade one of -- men, not pay any attention to the woman because she'll go which ever way the council does. But you do get that accasionally, but not usually from people who know you, because you get a reputation of either easily being swayed or not easily being swayed, and once you get that reputation, people tend to keep it. People tend to push their point of view in the matter in which they think it will be most successful.

Grossman: When you were elected, how were you received by the city staff?

Hartman: Again, I had worked with them for a long time, and they were extremely nice

He likes to envision himself as

Grossman: As a member of the council, do you have the power to appoint people to the city staff?

Hartman: If you mean committees -- dealing only in the areas -- in nonpaying jobs, and we do have commissions, you know, like planning commission, traffic commission, and all that type of thing. Many times the mayor asks for names and he chooses, maybe five or six names will be submitted, and he chooses one. Unless you're in charge of a committee, you usually don't appoint your own people, so to speak. I mean, it's someone else OKs, or the entire council OKs. appointments. It isn't a matter that you can set up a staff of your own to do it yourway. It's usually, and, of course, I think it should be, an agreement of all the council.

Grossman: Does the council make any effort to see that the commissions are sexually balanced?

Hartman: Never. [Laughter] I don't think it even occurs to them.

Grossman: Do you think it ought to?

Hartman: Well, in a way I do, and in a way I don't. I would hate to have to eliminate someone because you had a three member council and you needed another female on it, or

Hartman: something, on a three member committee or five member committee, and you had to eliminate a good man because you wanted to put a woman on. I mean, I wouldn't like to see that happen, but -- I think as soon as a woman shows any interest, at least in this community, we usually try to get them on something or another. Part of that has to do with the fact that a lot of it is volunteer work, so I think you know, that they have no hesitation in doing it. It's just that I don't think they ever think of it, you know, consciously.

Hartman:

Grossman: You said in your own background you had done a lot of volunteer work in the community and had come to the council. Is there a difference in the way women work their ways up to the higher levels of government in the community than men do? Do women have to start with volunteer work and the thankless tasks whereas a man can come in suddenly and go to the council?

Hartman: I think that men frequently do it because they feel they have a certain amount of prestige from it, or a certain amount of -- I don't know, really, I was going to say machismo, [laughter] but I guess that isn't right. But they anyhow. But I think women tend more to begin in the volunteer areas because you do have children, and you are concerned with how things function for them, and all. Men usually are concerned with earning a living.

Grossman: How do you keep in touch with people of the community?

Hartman: As they say, it's a small community, and frequently they keep in touch with me by telephone. But frequently I do know the different groups of people, and we have quite a diversified group in here, and we have, for instance horsemen, and we have people who are formed into a players club, and then we have the three polotical organizations, and if you speak to one or two people in the different groups, you usually can find out what the fifteen or twenty people in that group feel about a certain subject, and that way, really, just speaking to a few people you find out what a great many more are thinking. But I think they feel

Hartman: pretty free to call up and tell you what they're thinking. I don't think

The people who are silent are usually satisfied, they're just not saying anything. Because it's so easy to say something. It isn't like you're in a large city, and who would you say it to? And if you wrote a letter, where would you write? Here we have our own community directory which is put out about once every year or year and a half. It has everybody's name on it, and their telephone number, a and in the front of it it tells who the city council members are, and the different presidents of different clubs are, and I think they more or less just dial the phone.

Grossman: How has the local press reacted to you since you've been elected?

Hartman: Oh, I think they ignore most of what the city does. We aren't really that large, and we haven't had any really violent issues. Years ago when we were becoming a city, or during the unification of the school district, there were a lot of really violent feelings on some of these things, and incidentally, our school district board has two women who have served on that for a number of years and done an excellent job. I think that overall, the community isn't anti having women serve in those things, in those areas.

Grossman: How have you reacted to being at the disposal of the public?

Hartman: I think we always have been. As I told you, my husband's a physician, and you're at the disposal of the public. You have calls in his practice, you know. Of course now he has two partners, but originally, when he opened up

Hartman: practice, he was on call every night. So anytime -- all during the day the phone rang. So I think by personality you're more or less used to that. If it's a serious problem it doesn't bother me whatsoever. Occasionally I'll be a little bit short with someone who is being petty or unreasonable.

Grossman: How has being in politics affected your marriage?

Hartman: Not at all.

Grossman: Has it affected your family life at all?

Hartman: No, I wouldn't say so. We all have a great interest in politics. We're all avid news listeners and go in to a political party and have worked for different candidates. I think four children each one of them registered, or twenty-one depending how long ago. My other two, one sixteen and one fourteen, of course, aren't registered. And that was something they did without my pushing them. They've been interested.throughout.

Grossman: Have your children ever expressed any feelings that they've been happy that you've been so involved in politics, or that they wish you hadn't been?

Hartman: No, I think they're interested in politics, and because of that you become interested, really, in the mechanics of how things work. Because I think that's one of -- I'm giving my soap box speech, practically -- but I really think it should be taught in school, exactly how things function, because I think most people have no notion. They think you snap your fingers and it magically gets done. They don't realize the number of rules that you have

Hartman: to operate under, and how the state and the county and everyone else involved has set up certain guidlines that really hem you in on each side in your ways to function.

Grossman: Do you think that any of your children will go into politics?

Hartman: I don't think so. My oldest daughter is married, my second one is working for her master's degree in Slavic studies, my third one is at the university hospital becoming a nurse, my next one graduates from highschool this year and wants to be a physician, and so does the two younger ones.

Grossman: So they picked up on the medical background.

Hartman: So the medical background is their bigger interest -- bigger educational interest. As I say, they do work in political parties, so it isn't as though they don't have an interest, but I think it will be an avocation, not a vocation.

Grossman: Has being in politics affected your social life at all?

Hartman: No, other than a few times I haven't been able to attend a party, but other than that, no.

Grossman: What about your private life, your hobbies, or the things you would like to do that you might not have time for?

Hartman: No, I think you can organize things to fit, and it doesn't take up that much time.

Grossman: Have you ever experienced any conflict between your role as a member of a somewhat powerful, decision-making organization, and your role as a wife and mother?

Hartman: No, not really.

Grossman: Has serving on the council been different from what you

Grossman: expected it would be?

Hartman: Oh, I think as I mentioned, the different that you're hemmed in by. I think that part has been different.

Grossman: Do you think it has changed you as a person in any way?

Hartman: No.

Grossman: Do you have any different ideas about how governments should operate now that you're on the council?

Hartman: Well, I think your tendency is to change I think the more participation you can get by the more people, the better the government can function. Of course, I'm not sure that I know how ones goes about doing that. But, other than that, I notice that the things that concern people, they seem to -- a meeting that has something that's of vital concern to the average peron, we'll have a large attendance, and on a meeting that has nothing that concerns them, well, it's very, very small.

Grossman: What kind of issues have you dealt with on the most part since you've been on the city council?

Hartman: Well, the two that we're facing right now are the problem of our leash law, and the problem of motorcycles. These are more or less annoyances, and they're just about the same, I think, throughout the county. Open land and motorcycles sort of attract each other. And, of course, we have a fire hazard. Many of the people who ride in open areas don't consider that at all. They take

Hartman: It represents quite a problem, it really does. Of course it rains at the back country back here. Over in there, believe it or not, when we have rain is a stream and a waterfall, and all sorts of things. They really wreck -- the deer -- food, and what have you with their bikes just any old place. Those have been, really, the two largest parties that we have faced, and increased costs of everything we do, particularly the

Grossman: Are there any accomplishments that you're particularly proud of? Things that you have brought up to the council that have been accepted.

Hartman: No, actually, we have stayed -- overall, at least until recently, the feeling of the council was to have as few rules as you could function successfully with. And not have five hundred pages of rules that no one can enforce anyway. And I think that's the most difficult thing. For some reason, people think that if you make a law that says,my neighbor can't do this, that that's going to immediately solve their problem. And, of course, that never does. You have to enforce whatever you're going to make. It has to be reasonable, and it has be enforced euqlly. I think frequently the general public has a problem. They don't realize that if they put a law down on the books that it will apply to them as well as to the problem that they're looking at. I think that's probably -- keeping that type of balance is probably more difficult than to do in a community this size than in -- I don't think Los Angeles probably has that problem.

Hartman: The people can't come and really exert pressure, and that type of thing on the council.

Grossman: What percentage of your time would you say you spend actually dealing with the people -- try to calm them down, explain issues to them, smoothing things over, as opposed to actually voting on specific issues.

Hartman: I think you spend a lot more time trying to explain what you can do and what you're trying to do, than the actual voting or -- we meet once a month. Our meetings might last from eight to after midnight. And that really, is the only time that you're officially working. The rest of the time you're doing nothing that actually has to do with the council, or you're doing your own research, your own background, or discussing with the people. As I say we have that -- in contrast to a larger city that meets daily, et cetera, a bigger variety in what you can do.

Grossman: Are you financially compensated for your work on the council

Hartman: No one is. The only -- the employees of the city. In other words, the city clerk, the guards, that type of thing are reimbursed by the city. But we felt when we set the city up that it wasn't necessary. I still feel that. I think the cost of government is really enough.

Grossman: Do you think that politics is still more or less a man's world?

Hartman: Do you mean national or local?

Grossman: In general.

Hartman: I think locally it has more women working involved. Nationally, I think all the women that I know that work nationally, work as either secretaries or

Hartman: I don't think there will be a woman president for a long time. [Laughter]

Grossman: Do you think that women in politics

Hartman: I think you share the problem that frequently people feel that you couldn't possibly know anything about that because you're a woman, which can be a little bit irritating We were talking about the problem of particularly technical men feeling that you don't have the competence to -- oh, for instance, we have a situation here. We were putting in the sewers, and they handed each one a set of plans for the sewers. Of course I can read house plans, that type of thing, but sewage plans I had never seen. So, I took them to a neighbor who is an enginer and asked him to check them over. He pointed out that in the area
the sewer went righ through the storm drain. And so, during the meeting I questioned this. I said, it appears that this goes through the storm drain. I was ignored completely, this was the second meeting it was on the calendar. Finally, I really, because I was being completely ignored, I asked for about the forth time. And I said, "You means it doesn't cut through the storm drain?" They were sure that they
if it had. And then three months later they came back and they had to change the level of the canal because it went through the storm drain. And I asked them, "How come, when I asked the question, they didn't even bother to look? And the fellow after the meeting (an

Hartman: charming fellow) said, I just assumed that you couldn't possibly have read the plans. Now the other fellows on the committee there were lawyers and other things

and one an engineer. And they, really, I'm sure, hadn't bothered looking at it. I had it checked by someone and they just ignored me. Of course I teased them later about that and said, "If I had been a fellow, you would have looked." And he said, "Sure, I would have." You know, that type of thing happens, and I'm sure it happens on any council.

you can't do it, find something

I don't know. But

Grossman: Do you feel there's anyway to combat that type of prejudice?

Hartman: I think the way to combat it is by bringing it up and planning not to get caught once. I've noticed since then that everytime I ask, they check me out right then and there. There is no problem once you've done it. Unfortunately, you have to work.

Grossman: Do you think that

Hartman: I think

Hartman: Do you encourage women to go into politics?

Hartman: I would like to see it personally, but I'm not sure that

I really couldn't answer.

Grossman: Do you have any ideas about

Hartman: I think part of it is women's ideas of themselves. I think that
you know, that they wouldn't vote for a woman, and I think really
I think it's untrue, but a majority
their job
that simple.

Grossman: As a woman in politics do you see yourself as

Hartman:

Grossman: Do you think

Grossman: I think it does more or less, but I think that will take quite a while. I don't think

Grossman:

Hartman: Oh, probably. I really can't
I enjoy being I like what I've learned, and I like
figure out. I like that aspect of it.

Grossman:

Hartman: No, I don't think so.

Grossman: being a woman.

Hartman: I think some women
satisfaction, but I don't know that

Grossman:

Hartman: I like

Hartman:

taking me seriously

Grossman:

Hartman: I doubt it really, partially unfortunately

There are two things that expect.

Grossman: Thank you very much.

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Colleen Hartman

A

Attitudes:
men towards women,
women towards women,
women towards men,
general towards women,
Appointing others, 15-16

B

Background, personal, 2

C

Campaigning, 3-5
Chisolm, Shirley,
Colleagues, relation with, 5-6, 13-14
Constituents, reaction to,
Criticism, reaction to,

D

Decision to be a candidate, 1-2
Decision to take appointed position,
Decision making process, 12, 13
Discrimination
(psychological) 6, 10, 14, 24-25

E

Effectiveness, 22

Evaluating the experience, 19-20,

F

Family, 4, 12, 19
Friends, 3, 13

G

H

Higher office, plans for,
Husband, 2

I

Independence,
Information, sources of,
Initiative,
Issues,

J

K

L

M

Men:
reaction to criticism,
responsiveness to
people + their problems, 11

N

News media, 7, 18

O

Offices held:
Appointed,
Elective, 1

P

Q

R

Responsiveness,
Race,

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Colleen Hartman

S

Social life, 18-19,20

Staff, relations with,

T

Terms in office,

U

V

W

"Women's Lib",

Workload, 7,9-10,23

Women's point of view,

Women in politics, 8,17,23

X

Y

Z

WOMEN IN POLITICS

Interview With

Mrs. Clo Hoover
Councilwoman, Santa Monica, Ca.

By Christine Crawley

March 20, 1972

Interview with Clo Hoover

Interviewer: Christine Crawley

Date: March 20, 1972

Transcribed by Jane West

[Begin side one.]

Crawley: This is an interview with Mrs. Clo Hoover, a councilwoman in Santa Monica, California. This interview is being conducted on March 20, 1972, at Mrs. Hoover's home in Santa Monica, California. I am representing Immaculate Heart College in their research on Women in Politics, an oral history project. My name is Christine Crawley.

Mrs. Hoover, how many years have you held the office of councilwoman in Santa Monica?

Hoover: I will be finishing my eleventh year this April.

Crawley: How many terms is that?

Hoover: Three terms, and one year of my fourth one. I started out with a two-year unexpired term, then two more four-year terms plus last year I was re-elected for another four-year term.

Crawley: How often are the elections?

Hoover: Every second year.

Crawley: Oh, I see. They're staggered terms then.

Hoover: Right. So you have ocontinuity.

Crawley: So there's never a whole new bloc of people on the council. Right. How did you reach the decision to run for city council?

Hoover: Well, we were involved, in the city of Santa Monica, some few years ago, with the threat of off-shore oil drilling, and my husband and I

Hoover: took positions of leadership, I guess one would say, in opposition. Because of our tremendous success, and I don't mean just my husband and myself, but those people who rallied around, the success of that opposition, which was better than two to one by initiative ballot, I was then approached to seriously consider running for council. And afteer much soul-searching -- and as a matter of fact after even stating that I wouldn't do it, the night previous to the closing of the filings by the candidates, my husband and I were sitting here playing gin rummy and talking, and I said, "No longer will we oppose anything or take any stand." And he said, "What do you mean?" And I said, "Well, if we're not ready to accept responsibility, then I don't think we really have a right to come out publicly and oppose those people who have accepted responsibility."

So he said, "Get on the telephone," because in the meantime there was a prominent attorney here in the city of Santa Monica that had said, "I will be your chairman, I will get a committee for you, I will support you. We will get you elected." It was 6:00 or 6:15, and I dialed his number, and he said, "Hi, Clo, I'll meet you at 9:00 at City Hall." I said, "How did you know it was me?" He said, "I just knew you would do it." And that was my introduction.

Crawley: Was your husband also asked by the various people to become a councilman?

Hoover: Yes. Yes, he was, but he always said,"No, let my wife do it."

Crawley: Is this the only public office that you've ever HELD?

Hoover: Elected public office. Yes. I've had many other responsibilities as president of different organizations. I very fortunately had a wonderful experience some years ago when the American Hospital Association appointed me as a member of the council on hospital auxiliaries

Hoover: and for two years I was chairman of that council, and as such traveled all over the country, and sat in with the board of trustees, and coordinating council of the American Hospital Association. This of course was a volunteer job. My expenses were paid.

Crawley: Have you been able to apply over what you learned from that experience to the council?

Hoover: Yes. I think the very fact that I was on the only woman on the coordinating council, and sitting with the board of trustees of a national organization, all men, that certainly this did help me.

Crawley: Did you find that in that situation the men were sort of queasy of you being there?

Hoover: Oh --

Crawley: In the beginning? Before they knew you as a person?

Hoover: No. Well, no, with the American Hospital Association it was always a woman, because you're representing hospital auxiliaries. But I think there's no doubt but what they felt, "Well, this is a woman. We tolerate this situation." But I think after my two-year service as chairman I did earn their respect.

Crawley: -- what was your background that you thought specifically qualified you for councilwoman?

Hoover: Well, I think the fact that I was so active in the community in various organizations, serving on the various boards and committees throughout the city of Santa Monica. We are highly organized in Santa Monica. I don't know whether you realize it or not. One often thinks, "How can we support another organization?" and yet they keep coming along. I

Hoover: was very active with Red Cross, Community Chest, and past president of the Santa Monica Hospital Auxiliary, and a founder-president of the Rehabilitation Center, and things of that kind, which threw me in contact with many people, and almost in every instance I worked with men, predominately.

Crawley: Has your education helped you as a councilwoman?

Hoover: Well, yes, I'm sure it has. I mean, one does need education. And real experience also.

Crawley: Did you go into politics while you were in school?

Hoover: No. No, no. This came after I raised my children. I have five children, and never would I have believed that I would have concerned myself in the political arena other than voting, and feeling very strongly about national politics, and that sort of thing. But never did I think that I would participate actively on a local level.

Crawley: Would you have, if your children had been small? ~~Had been younger~~?

Hoover: No. No, I would not.

Crawley: Do you think that it would have been possible for your husband to have taken care of the children sometimes and you the other times, something like they're doing in Sweden?

Hoover: No. No, we didn't have that kind of relationship. We had a wonderful marriage, but he was the head of the household, and that's the way I wanted it to be. But because of his strength and his knowledge, I think it really helped me be prepared for the things that I have since done.

Crawley: Were you right in your analysis of the qualifications needed for

Crawley: a councilwoman?

Hoover: Not originally, but the past two local elections, yes.

Crawley: Do you feel that your background was sufficient for the city council?

Hoover: I do. Yes. If one has any degree of intelligence, and makes an effort to go out and look over situations that do arise, and are on the agenda for discussion, there's no reason why anyone couldn't hold the office, if they're sincere and honest and really want to do a job.

Crawley: In your experience, ydo you think that women are considered qualified for this position by the public at large?

Hoover: I think a woman has to prove her qualifications.

Crawley: More so than a man?

Hoovers: Yes.

Crawley:D Did your friends and family help you to obtain your office?

Hoover: Very much so.

Crawley: When you first started campaigning, how did you get your votes?

Hoover: Well, I attribute the success of my original campaign to the fact that I involved as many people in the community as possible. We had coffees which as you probably know mean that small groups of people would gather in someone's home and you would have the opportunity of expounding on your theories and your feeling about what should be done and accomplished in the community. Plus you had the great opportunity of throwing it open for questions and answers. It was a real two-way street; not only did I give out my programs, but I learned from them some of the problems that they felt were imminent within the community itself.

Crawley: Did you ever have any trouble with the stereotype that women should stay in the background?

Hoover: Not really. I think it was there. I ran for assembly, 60th district assembly, back in '66, and I was think that was one of the things that defeated me. I only lost by 800 and some odd votes in the primary. I had no paper for me, because I think they didn't really want a woman in Sacramento. It was a deterrent at that time.

Crawley: Do you think that ATTITUDE IS STILL a deterrent?

Hoover: No, I think I was ahead of my time.

Crawley: Do you think that now there are more women getting into politics because they feel that THIS stereotype has been broken down?

Hoover: Yes, I do.

Crawley: Was campaigning difficult for you in terms of time and energy?

Hoover: No, I thrived on it! I just loved it.

Crawley: Did your husband help you in your first campaign?

Hoover: Oh, inddeed he did.

Crawley: How do you select the issues on which to focus the campaign?

Hoover: Well, in communities such as Santa Monica, we're only eight square miles, and it was quite easy to choose several issues. Oil was one, and has been until -- well, up until the Santa Barbara spill, we were still threatened by the oil companies, and certain people within our own community for offshore oil drilling. But of course after that spill, no one, but no one, is mentioning oil any more.

Crawley: That's good. Was there hostility between you and the other candidates?

Hoover: No, I would never permit that.

Crawley: How do you work the precincts?
Hoover

Hoover: We tried to find someone in each precinct that would be responsible for telephoning and setting up coffees, and of course some of the men, former councilmen, made the remark that -- and one especially that had run for re-election at the same time that I was running said that he'd never before had so much coffee in his life. They never had this kind of a campaign until Clo Hoover decided to go, and with all these coffee klatsches he just didn't know whether he could take another cup of coffee or not.

But K found them very exhilarating. As I said, they were two-way streets, as far as I was concerned. I learned more about my community by talking to the people in various areas of the community than I had by reading the paper over the years.

Crawley: Did you handle your advertising mostly by the coffees?

Hoover: Well, originally my husband insisted that I have billboards, and we did that first time, and I think maybe the second time, but after that I never bothered with billboards. I was well enough known. I had a record that I could stand on, and did. I found that I had to do a minimum of advertising, which reduced the cost of the campaign tremendously.

Crawley: That was because you were an incumbent?

Hoover: That's right.

Crawley: How do you select close assistants?

Hoover: Close assistants? Well, it's been my experience, fortunately, that people have come to me and volunteered to help.

Crawley: Do you help appoint men to the various commissions?

Hoover: Oh, yes.

Crawley: Do you find that if there is a woman AND A MAN up for THE SAME commission ~~and a man up for the same~~, and they are both equally qualified, you would always tend to lean toward the woman?

Hoover: Well, if they're equally qualified, naturally I'm going to lean toward the woman. And I have been successful in getting some appointments through. Of course we have one commission that requires that there be a majority of one sex -- it's a seven-person commission. So they can only have four men or four women, with the minority in three. So that one you never have any trouble, because it's in our charter. But when it comes to those others -- as a matter of fact, I don't believe we have a woman on any other board or commission, other than the library, and of course there again they realize that the women are maybe more inclined towards the intellectual -- in certain areas. I'm not saying that all women are more intellectual than men. But they feel that that does give it a balance by having a couple of women on there.

The women that I have really sought to take appointments are those that say, "No, I don't have the time," or "I'm now beginning to think about retiring," and that sort of thing. Which is a real disappointment, because I think that women do tend to give a balance to any commission or board, including city councils!

Crawley: Definitely. At the beginning of your term, how were you received by your fellow board members?

Hoover: It was overwhelming, the manner in which they accepted me. They thought I was going to act like a typical woman, the way they thought a typical woman would act. I never will forget when I probably made my first motion, and it was defeated, and a couple of times later I'd make a motion and it would be seconded, but when the roll-call came ALONG it was defeated. One chap turned to me, and he said, "Now, Clo, don't let this get you down. Just don't bother." I said, "Look, you can't win them all. And besided I'll come back another time and I'll attack it in a different manner, and I'll finally get it through. I'm not worrying." He looked at me. He said, "Gee. You talk more like a man than you do a woman!" [laughter]

Crawley: Do you feel that the men discriminated more against you in the beginning of your term than they do now that they know you?

Hoover: No, I think I had more cooperation then than I do now, because the composition of the council has changed over the years. I am the oldest membersin years of service, as well as in years of age. I have received great support from the community as a whole. I have been a very popular member of the council. I don't mean that in any "pat on the back" manner. I think the fact that I am not in a business where I keep business hours, that I'm available, I'M JUST AS close to the people as my telephone is, to them. I'm always available. People feel maybe a l little closer to me, and they do call upon me for -- well, sometimes just to lend an ear to their problem, and sometimes just giving them a simple answer will take care of it.

Because of this kind of relationship with so many people in the community, I have in fact gained a good reputation and enjoyed a sense

Hoover: of popularity if you will. We have some younger men, like your junior chamber of commerce people, men, who just feel that they know all the answers. There's resentment, there's no question. I feel it.

Crawley: ~~Do you find that since you don't have a business that the people feel a lot closer to you than they would to someone else, you know, to a person that did have business hours? Do you put in more time on the council?~~

Hoover : ~~Well, I think that's true, you see. Again, as a said, I don't have a secretary that screens the telephone calls. If they call my telephone number, If I'm here I answer it. If I'm not here, [illegible] back. If there's no answer, they know that I'm out. calls. I get letters in the mail. I attempt to respond in all instances in which I think one should do.~~

CRAWLEY : ARE YOU THE ONLY COUNCIL WOMAN

HOOVER: YES

Crawley: Do you think that the councilwomen -- are you the only councilwoman? Do you ~~put on more time on the council than any of the men do~~? GIVE MORE TIME TO THE COUNCIL THAN THE MEN?

Hoover: I would say I did, the first four or six years. Well, let's say the first four years. Because I went out personally and saw every situation. I'm a little more familiar with the community now. You can live in a community for thirty years and yet not know all of the little ins and outs and problems and situations. But now I don't have to do the honest-to-goodness leg work like I used to. I pretty much know, and I can always call someone, if I think it's important, if it's something that I'm not familiar with, then yes, I do go out to look at it, and inspect it, whatever the problem is.

Crawley: How do you get along with your staff?

Hoover: Oh, very well. We have a city manager that's a little bit of a problem. I don't think he likes women, really, to begin with. He is an autocratic type of person. While we wanted a strong city manager, he is prone to sort of just take over and perform his duties without keeping the council informed. I think that this is a mistake, and have so voiced my opinion. As a matter of fact, he has a million-dollar suit against me right now.

~~Crawley: Oh, no.~~

~~Hoover: Oh, yes. [laughing]~~

Cralwyy: What's that for?

Hoover: Well, he has filed a suit against McDonald-Douglas, which I think is rather ridiculous. That's the bread and butter of this community over the years. In that suit he has named a councilman who is presently serving, and then he has individually sued two former councilmen and myself. He is claiming that we contrived to embarrass him and cause him loss of prestige and a few things like that, because we read a couple of letters of censure in an open public meeting.

Crawley: Is that allowed ~~to be done? Can you do that~~?

Hoover: He has done it.

Crawley: How do you handle your homework, GETTING BACK ~~(getting back)~~?

Hoover: By making investigations. You probably are aware of the fact that when we receive our agenda, with the items that are coming up for discussion and decision, that we receive along with that background information which the administration prepares. If I have any questions about it, then I go out,--I have two choices. I can call the city manager and question him as to a certain aspect, or I can go out on my own, and

Hoover: make my own survey and arrive at my own decision.

Crawley: Is a majority of the city council in accord or against the city manager?

Hoover: Well, he has four solid votes, OUT OF SEVEN, THERE'S ALWAYS AN UNEVEN NUMBER

~~Crawley: And there are eight~~ --

~~Hoover: Seven. There's always an uneven number~~.

Crawley: So, it's rather difficult, must be, for you.

Hoover: Yes. It is.

Crawley: Is the time that you put in, ~~do you think it's~~ a matter of commitment, or do you find that it would be something else? ~~maybe?~~

Hoover: Well, it's commitment for myself. I mean, I have committed myself. I feel that when I have offered my services, to the community, and they accept it by vote, than I am committed to do a good job. That is, totthe best of my ability. You can't just bring answers out of the blue sky. You've got to do your own homework.

Crawley: Can you ~~even~~ estimate how many hours you put in to the council?

Hoover: Oh, it would be difficult, because sometimes our agendas are so cut and dried that you open it up and look at it, and you know there's nothing there really tremendously important. That's not to say that every vote isn't important, but it's a routine kind of thing. Then again, for instance, like right now we're faced with a proposition to develop our central business district, to expand it and develop a closed mall, which will take tremendous research and surveys and soul-searching, and getting a lot of data and facts, and knowing whether or not this is really an economical move on our part. Now that's going to take a lot of time. It has already started to take time. We;-vspent a half a day down at Victor ~~Gruenis~~ GRUENS office, where

Hoover: they made the original presentation. We discussed it at length last Tuesday night. I guess that was an hour and a half discussion. There was a study session the week previously, which took an hour and a half or two hours. So this is going to be a very time-consuming proposition. So it really depends on what the issue is.

Crawley: How do you apportion your time if there seems to be an excess of material to cover?

Hoover: Well, I just dig in and do it. We receive our agendas Thursday afternoon previous to the Tuesday evening council meeting. So that gives you Friday, Saturday, Sunday, Monday and all day Tuesday if need be.

Crawley: Is there an accepted way to act during a public session which one must learn?

Hoover: Well, I think so. I think that one must conduct his or herself in a manner that you would conduct yourself in a court, so to speak. With dignity. I believe that you should speak to the issue, and you should be as brief as possible. You should keep personalities out of it. Never let anyone get under your skin. You're not there to argue, you are there to debate. If you conduct yourself as a lady or a gentleman, I think you're all right.

Crawley: Then do you feel that there are different ways for men to act than there are for women?

Hoover: Well, no, I don't think so. I mean, courtesy is worldwide, it should be, and is nothing that's delegated to one sex above the other.

Crawley: Do men seem to have more authority because they have deeper voices?

Hoover: I don't think they have more authority. They try to project more

Hoover: authority, which is different. I have found that, for instance, I referred to my original election, when I first went on the council. How I didn't let it upset me if I didn't get a vote passed. I find that if a man feels very strongly about some proposal that he makes, that he's very disturbed if it doesn't go through. Sometimes if someone comes to the podium to address the council, and they make a derogatory remark, I find that certain members of the council, males, will take umbrage. They'll question the person, and in some instances have been very, very rude. I wouldn't do that. ~~I wouldn't do that.~~ Because those people have a right to express their opinions, and we should apcept those opinions for what they're worth. They may have merit.

Crawley: So then you feel that the men really don't even take criticism as well as WOMEN?

Hoover: Not very well. No. Not very well.

Crawley: ~~Is~~ DO YOU THINK either sex more responsive, ~~you think~~, to the public or the staff?

Hoover: Well, it depends on what issues are before the council. If it has something to do with the downtown business, you'll find the men are there and they are vitally interested, because this is their bread and butter. If you have items on the agenda, for instance offshore oil drilling, which of course now we don't worry about at this moment, because as I said, with the spillage at Santa Barbara, that took care of the issue -- but previously to that, if there was any suggestion of offshore oil drilling, to be idiscussed by the council, you could depend on a jammed council chamber and predominately women in attendance. I think any of your ecology items, over the years -- and that was

Hoover: before the word ecology became so popular -- women would be there.

Women are concerning themselves at this point with our animal shelter. They feel that it is not adequate. These are the kinds of things that you can always expect support on from the women. I personally have enjoyed tremendous support from the women. But also from the men. Well, I made the statement one time that I was elected by the women, and I was properly refuted very shortly thereafter. There was a letter to the editor saying, "Just a minute, Clo Hoover, we men supported you too."

~~Crawley: The editor of the Santa Monica newspaper said it?~~

~~Hoover: To the editor. Yes. The Evening Outlook.~~

~~Crawley: Oh, I see.~~

Hoover: And just recently, now -- as I said, we had a meeting last Tuesday, and Thursday morning I had a letter from a gentleman that was in attendance. He said, "I think you are the best councilman we have." And he put the time on there. He wrote this at 10:24, something like that, Tuesday evening. He said, "I have just left the council chamber, and I just want to thank you for your efforts on behalf of the community."

Crawley: Would you find that you articulate the issues better than the men? ~~If it's to do with, like the oil drilling, or any ecology element, or something like that? Not related to downtown business~~ --

Hoover: I don't know that I articulate better. I think that what this man said in the letter, that I received on Thursday, perhaps would answer your question better than anything that I might think of. He said, "You are always brief and to the point, which," he said, "I appreciate." I think men tend to talk too long. They get carried away with their

Hoover: own voice or something. Believe me, I'm not anti-man, [laughter] because I loved my husband and I have three sons and two sons-in-law, and I think they're all great. I like men. I want that for the record. But they do tend to over-talk.

Crawley: Are you willing to abide by your own stand even if it is unpopular and you may be open to criticism for taking it?

Hoover: I have done that over the years.

Crawley: How do you respond to pressure from the community and special interest groups? Wel

Hoover: Well, I stick to my guns. If I feel that they are right, I'm with them. If I feel that they are not, if I have made my decision based upon what I have learned about a situation, then I stick with my stand. I withstand that pressure. There's no way that they can hurt me, any one group in the community. We have an apartment building, ~~this one for instance~~, which is not dependent upon any one person in this community. As long as we pay our taxes. No tenant is coming here to live because I am on the city counicl, nor is anyone going to come here and live because someone downtown said, "Do it." Nor is anyone going to move because someone downtown said, "Get out." So I am my own free agent. I think that's one of the real advantages that I have as a member of the city council.

Crawley: How do you keep in touch with those who don't come forward, such as the poor, or ethnic minorities?

Hoover: Well, actually, they are more and more coming to the council with their concerns, and again I am as close to them as the telephone. I have certain ones that do call me and discuss situations, so that

Hoover: I don't feel that I'm out of touch.

Crawley: Would you vote against your constituency if you felt it was good for the general public?

Hoover: Well, I'd have to.

Crawley: Do you feel the need to be effective with fellow council members?

Hoover: Oh, yes.

Crawley: Is there a problem of playing the heavy when you have to work with the same people on a kind of personal basis every week?

Hoover: ~~No. You mean by that that I ... no.~~ No. I am myself, I think, at all times.

Crawley: Do you communicate with council members between sessions?

Hoover: Occasionally. Mostly they do the calling.

Crawley: Is there a difference between the decision-making processes of men and women?

Hoover: Well [laughter] having only been a woman, how would I know? Oh, I think a man's rationale is a little different from a woman's. As a matter of fact, I think a woman's approach is much more practical than a man's. A man knows what he wants, rather than what it should be. Maybe I'm not saying that very well.

Crawley: No, that's specific. How do you succeed and/or fail in persuading fellow members of your point of view?

Hoover: Well, by the vote. You give them the arguments, and they'll say, "I agree with you," but then they'll vote against you, and you have no alternative. You have to present your case, and you have to know your facts. You have to really be able to back them up.

Crawley: Do you feel as a woman that you have to marshall more facts to back

Crawley: up a point than a man would to back up the same point?

Hoover: Oh, I think, perhaps, to some extent yes. Depending on the issue.

Crawley: Would you say that that was especially more in the beginning? Or wait,now you have a different situation --

Hoover: I have a different composition now, you see. Before I had a greater degree of support. ~~Now it's~~ -- the proposition has really got to have merit, and it's really got to be researched, and as you say, the facts presented.

Of course, you've got to remember, men like to be popular, and it it's a popular issue, then they'll even vote for me. [laughing] Whatever the issue is. ~~And they're not~~ -- socially we're all very agreeable. I don't fight with mthem. I treat them just like they're human beings, like anyone else. Disagreement -- I mean, when you raise five children you have disagreement every day. In many instances i think it's a very healthy, helpful situation. If they went in there with seven solid votes on every issue, I don't think that this city would have much progress. I think that it's most helpful, and enlightening to be able to discuss the various aspects of any issue.

Crawley: Are you willing to take the initiative in policy matters?

Hoovers: Oh, yes.

Crawley: Is there a degree of specialization on the council?

Hoover: Oh, yes.

Crawley: You went into that, really, on the ecology --

Hoover: Yes, and then we have four members that are involved in real estate, which certainly comprise a special interest. I think there are two or three that are involved in some properties together. I know there is a lot of discussion among four or five members -- maybe not the fifth

Hoover: one all the time -- but they set about getting the vote in before they go to council. I won't do that. ~~I won't do that.~~

Crawley: ~~When they say that they want to get the vote in, in other words~~, it sounds dishonest to me.

Hoover: Well, it's not ethical, let's say. It's not proper. If they met together, and you had proof of it, that the majority of the members of the city council met together and discussed an item that was on the agenda, and those four made a decision among themselves, in private, they would be in violation of the Brown act. But naturally, they are very careful to avoid that. So if two got together, and then two more, you see, there's nothing you can do about it.

Crawley: Do you think that the specialization on the board is based on sex roles or is it just the person's profession?

Hoover: It's the profession, and their own interests. Their own special interests.

Crawley: Is there a difference in the way male or female colleagues work with staff?

Hoover: Well, I would'nt say so. I mean, I would have the same prerogative as the others, so there shouldn't be any difference.

Crawley: Do you feel being a woman in office HERE is a fishbowl atmosphere?

Hoover: No, I'm very comfortable.

Crawley: How do you react to criticism if you feel that it's unfair or uninformed?

Hoover: I attempt to explain it, and then if that doesn't succeed I just forget it.

Crawley: Would you say then that men would usually flare up more?

Hoover: Oh, yes. It's been experienced in the council chamber, which is very

Hoover: embarrassing. I mean, I feel very embarrassed by the conduct of the council whenman occasion like that occurs.

Crawley: How do your react to the local press? Are they in favor of you?

Hoover: My reaction is that I just don't bother.

Crawley: Do ythey support you on certain issues and not on others? Is that the way they do it?

Hoover: That's right. They supported me for ere-election the first time, and the second they said, "Well, we guess we can't defeat her." And the third time they really campaigned against me. But, again, I know the people of the Outlook, the Funks, and Robert McClure. WE're all personal friends, but it's their prerogative to oppose my political aims.

Crawley: What effect has holding the position had on your family life?

Hoover: Well, I think perhaps it's been a very helpful thing. My husband was older than I. I look back now and feel hthat he really sort of pushed me into this knowing that I would have a real interest in something after his demise. It's been good. My children have supported me all along.

Crawley: Has holding the position limited your private life? ~~If you want to read, or do sports functions, or~~ — ?

Hoover: Only to the degree that I can't travel the way I probably would if I didn't have this situation where I have a meeting the second and fourth Tuesdays of every month. And sometimes you have extra meetings. But those are important meetings. I did take one trip, which I got a leave of absence for a few weeks or whatever. But that's the only extent.

Crawley: Has your social life increased since you became a councilwoman?

Hoover: Oh, no. It's decreased [laughing] because I do have those commitments that encroach sometimes upon what I would like to do. But the council comes first.

Crawley: What are your sources of information, such as magazines, books, TV, or the radio?

~~Hoover: You mean regarding the political -- ?~~

~~Crawley: Political and what's going on, you know.~~

Hoover: Oh, well, of course news, and what is it -- weekly news, and Time magazine. I read the L.A. Times and the Evening Outlook from cover to cover. I watch the news on the radio, and of course there are certain publications that come out from time to time. We get the National League of Cities Magazine, we get Western Cities Magazine. We get a publication called Management, which has to do with municipalities. And that sort of thing.

Crawley: Do you gather information from direct contact with your constituents also?

Hoover: Yes. Quite a bit.

Crawley: Evaluating the experience, has serving as councilwoman been different than what you had expected?

Hoover: Oh, I guess. Yes. I think that anyone that runs for public office the first time has the idea that he or she can go in there and really change things, you know. You have stars in your eyes, and you think, "Oh boy, when I get on that council, I'll really do this, and I'll really do that. And then of course you find that you are one of a team, and that you are really privileged to cast one vote, and that's it. Now, if you have the ability and the knowledge and the influence to change

Hoover: a vote, that's one thing, but again I say, the only way you can change anyone's mind regarding a vote would be by facts that are presented. I mean, that's the only way I change my mind, ~~you know~~.

And I have changed my mind. I think anyone that goes to a council meeting should be flexible enough to sit there and listen to the arguments for and against. I know over the past ten or eleven years there have been many occasions when I have had a predetermined notion as to how I was going to vote, and yet after hearing the presentation, maybe not by my own colleagues, but by the people in the audience who give me a different insight -- yes, it's different than I had anticipated.

I found out that I can't do it myself. One thing that I have always done, and will continue to do, and that is to encourage people to come to the council chamber, because I think they have more influence on the end result of a major issue in the community than anyone.

Crawley: Would you encourage other women to run for councilwoman?

Hoover: Indded I would

Crawley: Do you have different ideas about how government operates and how it should operate ~~now that you're a councilwoman~~? Now that you're actually in government, than you did before?

Hoover: Well, I think our system, and our systems, are perhaps the best that man has devised up to this point. I think naturally ~~there are always~~ -- there is always room for improvement. I think that the situation we have right here in Santa Monica with the city manager now -- I like him personally. I think he is a capable man. But I resent the fact that he thinks that he is calling the shots. After all, he is

Hoover: employed, and he is responsible -- at least he takes the attitude that he is responsible to no one. Whereas in fact, according to our charter he is responsible to the members of the city council. But he very frankly tells you he works for the majority, and so if you're not part of that majority, well he ignores you. ~~What~~, I don't feel that this is proper, ~~because while I may not be the majority at this time, I still may have a~~ --

[End of side 1. Begin side 2.]

Hoover: I think that even though I might be a member of the minority of the council, that I very well can come up with some information or recommendations, suggestions, what have you, that are just as valid as those members of the majority. And I think that my voice should be heard just as well as any other member of the council. As a matter of fact, for quite some time I was a member of the then majority, but I never felt that that majority should control. I felt that it shouldbbe on a democraticebasis, where everyone's voice is heard.

Crawley: Do you evaluate the relationships between men and women operating in public life differently?

Hoover: No.

Crawley: Why not?

Hoover: Well, I think once you are elected, to public office, you should operate under the rules and regulations, or charter, whatever it maybbe, properly. It doesn't make that much difference whether you're a man or a woman. ~~Or did I misunderstand your question~~?

Crawley: ~~No, that's exactly right~~. Are you satisfied that you ~~have been~~ effective as a female public servant?

Hoover: Well, I'm being effective. I think I could be more effective if we didn't have the present majority council that we now have, that's in power. When you have a city manager and at least four members that are solid in their thinking, before the issue is really discussed in an open public meeting, I don't think that I can possibly be as effective as if everyone went in there with their minds open, for discussion.

Crawley: Has your experience in public office changed you?

Hoover: Oh, I'm sure it has. I think, well, naturally I'm more matured in my thinking. Of course I'm ten years older too. But I think it's taught me to be more flexible. It's taught me to listen more carefully to the other person and to the other side of the question. I think it's been a tremendous experience.

Crawley: Do you feel overcoming the image of women being weak keep women out of politics?

~~Hoover: Say that again, now?~~

~~Crawley: Do you feel overcoming the image of women being weak, the stereotype that women are weak, keep women out of politics?~~

Hoover: Oh, I think perhaps it does. Women sometimes fall into two categories, the image almost of being brusque in projecting a male image, so to speak. And then of course there is the woman who does appear to be weak. When I ran for assembly, ~~again~~, if she had not run I probably would have been elected, but another woman ran, and she was very

Hoover: intelligent, but she had a very male projection, you know. It was, "I know this better than you do," type of thing. It wasn't feminine. I don't think that a woman should be all, as we already said, weak ~~and~~ and clinging vine, and that sort of thing. I just think a woman should be like any other person. She is a human being. She has knowledge, she has experience, and she should project it in a straightforward manner.

I don't think that during a campaign, or during my ~~term of~~ -- terms of office that I have been anything other than just what I've always been, and that's Clo Hoover.

~~Crawley: How many times did you run for the office in succession?~~

~~Hoover: Once.~~

~~Crawley: Just once.~~ Do you feel you are assisting the benefit of the women's movement by serving on the council?

Hoover: If I am it's inadvertently. I am not a woman's lib, so to speak. I believe a woman should have equal rights. I believe in that one hundred percent, but when it comes to my husband taking care of the children and me going out to be the breadwinner, I draw the line.

Crawley: Will you seek an additional term, or another office?

Hoover: No.

Crawley: Do you think terms should be limited by length of service OR By age?

Hoover: Well, I would like to see, even here in Santa Monica, that eight years on the city council, two four-year terms, would be sufficient. Even though I've gone on -- I didn't really intend to do it this last time. Again, it was the men who came to me and urged me to run. And also [laughing] it was the men who gave me the double-cross!

Crawley: What sort of double-cross/?

Hoover: Well, you know, "You've got to be the mayor, Clo. You've got to be the first woman mayor," and all that sort of thing. One of our members ~~said~~, begged me, he ~~and his wife~~, was going to nominate me. Then he tried to get off the hook the day of the election that evening. He called me and wanted to come over. So I said, "Come on." I knew what he was upt to. He said, "They want me to be the mayor." I said, "Sure." The weakest link in the chain, you know.

So he said, "Well, I promised to nominate you." I said, "That's true." I said, "I didn't ask you, you committed yourself." So when he left he put his arm around me and kissed me on the cheek and said, "I'll see you tonight and I will nominate you." I didn't say, "But you won't vote for me." But I knew that's what was going to happen.

Someone else nominated him, so when the vote came he voted for himself. Which made him the mayor. He lasted one week and resigned! [laughter] He couldn't take the heat. So I have no regrets. Life's much simpler just the way it is.

Crawley: Well, thank you very much.

Hoover: You are most welcome.

Crawley: You are most interesting.

[End of Interview.]

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with CLO HOOVER

A

Attitudes:
men towards women, 3, 9
women towards women, 8, 24
women towards men, 8, 5, 13, 14, 18
general towards women, 5, 6, 9
American Hosp. Assoc. 3
Advertising 7
Assistants 7

B

Background, personal, 2, 4

C

Campaigning, 5, 6, 7, 25
Chisolm, Shirley,
Colleagues, relation with,
Constituents, reaction to, 8, 9, 17, 21
Criticism, reaction to, 14
Commissions 8
Conduct in Council Meetings. 18, 20

D

Decision to be a candidate, 2
Decision to take appointed position,
Decision making process, 17
Discrimination 9

E

Effectiveness, 24

Evaluating the experience, 21, 24
Elections 1

F

Family, 4, 5, 6, 16, 18, 20

G

H

Higher office, and past tries plans for, 6, 25, 26

I

Independence, 16, 17
Information, sources of, 21
Initiative, 11-12, 17, 18
Issues, 6

J

K

L

M

Men:
reaction to criticism, 14, 19, 20

N

News media, 20

O

Offices held:
Appointed,
Elective, 2

P Proposal for Offshore Drilling for Oil in Santa Monica 1, 2, 6, 14

Q Qualifications needed 4-5

R

Responsiveness, 9
Race, 16
Rehabilitation Center 14.

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Clo Hoover

S

Social life, 21

Staff, relations with, 10,11,14-19,22,23

Santa Barbara Oil Spill 6

Specialization 18-19

T

Terms in office, 1,25

U

V Volunteer Jobs 3,4

W

"Women's Lib", 25

Workload, 10,11,12,13

Women's point of view, 15

Women in politics, 6,19,22

X

Y

Z

WOMEN IN POLITICS

Interview With

Mrs. Bernice Hutter
Board of Education, Beverly Hills, Ca.

By Rochelle Grossman

1972

INTERVIEW WITH MRS. BERNICE HUTTER

Grossman: This is an interview with Mrs. Bernice Hutter, who is a member of the Beverly Hills Board of Education. Mrs. Hutter is currently serving her third term on the board and has been in office eleven years. The interview was conducted in Mrs. Hutter's home in Beverly Hills. ~~Mrs. Hutter's two dogs caused some of the background noise on the first part of side one.~~

Grossman: Mrs. Hutter, what public office are you now holding?

Hutter: I am a member of the board of education in the Beverly Hills school district.

Grossman: And how long have you been on the board of education?

Hutter: This is my eleventh year.

Grossman: ~~And~~ How many more years do you have in your current term?

Hutter: One more year.

Grossman: What made you first decide to run for the school board?

Hutter: I had been very active in the Parent-Teacher organization and in this particular district the PTA has always worked very closely with the school administration, and so I was thoroughly familiar with the whole procedure from Kindergarten to the twelfth grade, and that was one of my basic ~~purposes~~ prerequisites and experiences. Further than that, all of the work experience that I had had prior to marriage had been in an educational field at the college level of research.

Hutter: And then I had, at the time I ran for office, many people in the community who felt that I could contribute something to the board of education, so they urged me to run.

Grossman: How did you family react to your decision to run?

Hutter: They were pleased and most cooperative.

Grossman: What about your friends in the community?

Hutter: Well, as I say, most of them were urging me to do this.

Grossman: You mentioned that your educational background had prepared you for this and also your work with the PTA. Was there anything else in your background that you felt prepared you to run for the school board?

Hutter: Perhaps a familiarization generally with board procedures that had been acquired through connection with the PTA. As far as my background is concerned, I have a strong academic background and this was one of my chief reasons for feeling I had abilities as a board member. I've always been able to be objective, I feel, and non-emotional in my reactions. I ~~feel~~ think this is also a very logical quality for a board member to possess.

Grossman: What about your campaign? What was your first campaign like?

Hutter: Strictly a home-grown variety. ~~and perhaps~~ Through the years I have seen school board campaigns, as well as local council elections, assume ~~great~~ greater sophistication. The original campaign was a group of friends working out of homes to send letters to their friends in the community. ~~and~~ very simple kind of approach.

Grossman: Was this campaign difficult for you in terms of time ~~and~~ or energy or money you had to spend?

Hutter: No, I had an excellent treasurer who set the stage for

Hutter: soliticing funds from a wide variety, and a number of people, which I felt was important, rather than having ~~have~~ a few people make large ~~big~~ contributions. As far as my energy was concerned, it's still fairly boundless. [Laughter] And as far as time is concerned, I have been able to, shall we say, assign priorities to different things. I have not neglected my home.

Grossman: During the time that you were campaigning, how was your family affected?

Hutter: The original campaign?

Grossman: Yes.

Hutter: They were not involved directly, because my husband is a physician, a surgeon, and is very busy in his own sphere. At that time I had two sons in the school system. One was a sophomore in the high school and the other was a senior in high school, and this campaign occurred, let's say, in February and March and April of their sophomore and senior years. The students in high school in that day -- 1961 -- were completely unconcerned about school board electsions, quite contrary to the fact ~~that~~ now. So, the boys, aside from helping to seal some envelopes occasionally, were not particularly involved. They were aware that I was running mostly through ~~from~~ comments from members of the faculty.

Grossman: Do you have any children other than the two you mentioned?

Hutter: No.

Grossman: If you had younger ~~young~~ children, do you think that might have affected your decision to run?

Hutter: Yes, very definitely it would have. I selected this time to run because the older boy would be going away to college,

Hutter: and would not be living at home, and the younger boy we had already determined would be going to an independent school up in Santa Barbara, not for any special lack on the part of the local school system, but for specific reasons, and I knew that I would have a minimum of committment at ~~at~~ home and I could really focus full-time attention on my school job.

Grossman: When you were campaigning did you feel that you ~~would~~ might have to overcome an image of weakness, or of being very emotional ~~because of~~ due to being a woman?

Hutter: No, I have never -- in all my whole life had a concern in this respect. In offices at the school level, in high shhool and in college, this had never ~~entered~~ crossed my mind.

Grossman: Once you were elected to the school board, how were you received by your fellow board members?

Hutter: There was excellent rapport right from the very start due to the fact that they were all good friends of mine, and so there was no problem at all.

Grossman: Were you the only woman on the board?

Hutter: No, there was one other lady on the board.

Grossman: What about ~~the~~ your staff, the staff of the board? How were you received by them?

Hutter: I've never had anything but excellent rapport with any member of the classified or the certificated staff. To the best of my knowledge, ~~and~~ I'm sure there must be some people who have not agreed with every decision I have made, but we had had an excellent rapport.

Grossman: Do you feel you were given any special consideration because you were a woman?

Hutter: In regards to what?

Grossman: Extra courtesies or deference to you, or allowing you to speak first.

Hutter: By other board members?

Grossman: Yes.

Hutter: I would say that the way custom had already been developed, for years there had always been two women on this board of education, and as far as speaking to an issue, the chairman has always recognized in a sequential order, the way we sit at the table within a board meeting. And this is established on a rotational basis. We rotate the presidency, and when you finish being a president you take your place at one end of the table and everyone moves up. We are recognized in that order. If all of us raises the hand at the same time. If one or two of us have questions and raise our hands again, the order in which we are acknowledged is the way we sit.

Grossman: How do you deal with your homework, with the reading you have to do in order to keep up with board issues?

Hutter: That is almost a full-time position. I'm right now involved with reading two detailed accreditation reports for the Western Association School Accreditation. Our own high school is involved for the ~~first~~ third time this year, and I am actually going to be serving on an accrediation committee for a high school in the Valley next month, so I have two major reports that I have to digest. I do this -- school work has the first priority as far as outside-the-home commitments are concerned, and I find that I spend a good deal of time reading and attending educational meetings.

Grossman: Have you ever felt any conflict between something that was

Grossman: going on at home and something that was going on at the board ~~the board and~~, when you had to make a decision which to attend to?

Hutter: I think perhaps I have been fortunate in having had a minimum of these situations, with a husband who is not normally home in the evenings at the time we have our board meetings, I have had really no conflicts as far as things going on at home. Those board meeting nights are scheducld for board meetings, and I have been elected to do this, and this is my first priority. In case of emergency, such as illness or a death, everyone would understaind.

Grossman: You mentioned all the reading that you have to do and what a full-time job it is. Do you feel that you spend more time in doing your homework than perhaps some of the male members who also have full-time jobs?

Hutter: I'm sure that I do spend more time because they are gainfully employed six to eight hours a day, whereas I can spend this time on school matters. I will say that for eight of the eleven years I have served on the board I was involved in a doctoral program in history at UCLA, so I had that additional work to accomplish which was certainly not the same strictures of the men to be involved in a gainful occupation, but that, again, took so much time. The school board work has now pre-empted that and I have had to put that on a shelf temporarily.

Grossman: Do you feel that as a woman you bring any special qualities to the board, for example, your ability to deal with people or to understand the problems of parents?

Hutter: I do feel this. I think a woamn, particularly who has been a mother, has of necessity, a different point of view from a man toward all children, and would understand and perhaps

Hutter: have a little more empathy for their many kinds of problems. ~~Probably think that I have a little bit more.~~ I ~~don't~~ won't say that women can be more or less objective about dealing with situations. It depends entirely upon the temperament of the individual.

Grossman: Do you ever find that people come to you with problems or concerns about the school board specifically because you're a woman and they think you would understand whereas a man might not?

Hutter: I think I get certain kinds of problems. On our board we have two businessmen, a doctor, an attorney, and myself. Each one of us has a college degree, some have advanced degrees such as the attorney and the doctor. But I'm noted for being particularly interested in the academic program. Through the period of eleven years different members of the board have had different concerns. And a number of years ago, there were a couple of board members who had social concerns. Consequently the kinds of telephone calls I get usually relate to the academic program.

Grossman: That would be because of your interest and not because they thought that as a woman you would understand?

Hutter: No, and I'm not sure that I get more calls because I'm more avaiable and more apt to be at home than the gentlemen on the board because in this community people tend to go to the top with their complaints, and we all tend to be pretty available. Our telephone numbers are not unlisted, so they can reach us.

Grossman: You mentioned before that when you make a decision you're usually objective. Do you feel there's any difference in the decision making processes ~~between~~ of men and women?

Hutter: No, I wouldn't like to classify it generically. I think it depends on the individual entirely. There are some men who can react very emotionally, and be unswerving in their decisions, and there are some women who are this way. There are others, and I should hope to classify myself in this category, ~~to~~ who weigh and evaluate all aspects -- all sides of the question -- and then, to the best of ~~my~~ their ability, make a ~~deicion~~ decision not in haste, but based upon the facts.

Grossman: When you do make a decision on an issue that's coming up, how do you go about reaching your choice?

Hutter: Doing as much research as possible, listening to as many points of view as possible to arrive at some kind of a position myself. And then as we go into the board meeting ~~and~~ ~~you~~ I hear other board members stating their views and their reactions, some of which had never occurred to me. These could, in a space of a ten minute discussion, perhaps change my point of view or ameliorate it in some way, and this is the value of having five members on the board.

Grossman: Is your husband involved, or are your children ~~-- are they~~ ever involved, in helping youreach a decision?

Hutter: My husband ~~has~~ is a wonderful sounding ~~voice~~ board. Because he is a physician ~~and~~ he is accustomed to dealing with all kinds of people and many ~~kinds of~~ people all the time, of course in a little bit different area. I find that he is a very wise counselor. Occasionally when we were dealing with problems to do with the students at high school I would

Hutter: sound out my own sons who at this time were either at the collegiate level or in the armed forces, to get their opinions on different things. They represented a generation closer to the one at school. In addition to this, I have been consulted and talked to by many, many students because I have so many friends with children in school.

Grossman: Is that how you keep in contact with students in the school, through your social contacts?

Hutter: Yes, and I visit schools fairly regularly and talk to students. In addition to this I am an alumni interviewer for Radcliff College, and in this way get an opporunity not only to interview students who are applying to Radcliff from Beverly Hills High School, but from many other high schools in the area, so I have an opportunity to sound out the different points of view that way.

GrossmN: Do people ever work on you or try to influcne you when there's an issue coming up that you're going to have to vote on?

Hutter: Yes, indeed.

GrossmN: How do you handle them?

Hutter: I listen very carefully. I take notes--I have notebooks right by my telephone, and listen, listening very carefully. You can listen sympathetically without commiting the administration or without commiting yourself. I have found that so many times what people really need is a sounding board. They want to have someone listen to them. Once they've verbalized their problem, this helps tremendously. I do take the concerns directly, if I consider that they are, indeed, serious, to the superintendant.

Grossman: Do you find that the men on the school board also listen to people, and make an effort to listen sympathetically to their problems?

Hutter: Yes. We have been very fortunate in this district in having the kinds of men on the board who will do this.

Grossman: Do you ever try to influence people to your position?

Hutter: Every discussion must be a two-way discussion. And in ~~respond~~ responding to their concerns or their apprehensions, ~~or~~ without being defensive, I have tried to explain the reasoning behind a school decision or point of view, and very often, I have found that whereas I haven't tried to persuade them -- just in explaining what the situation is -- they have realized that they didn't know all of the facts, and in this way, I think you can. I haven't consciously gone on a soap box trying to persuade people. I have a few causes, I ~~might~~ would say. I have espoused the teaching of foreign languages in the schools, ~~and~~ an emphasis on this because I think this happens to be important, and I will tend to explain why I think it's important. I never really had an axe to grind.

Grossman: Mrs. Hutter, how would you say that your public life has affected your family during the eleven years that you've been in office?

Hutter: I think they have become more aware of the issues facing public education. I've had to travel a good deal because I do attend conferences, state, ~~and~~ national, and county, and because of my involvement at these various levels, my husband has -- I've been away not undue amounts of time or for long stretches of time -- but he has accomodated. He's that

Hutter: kind of a person. He can. On the positive side, I would say that the biggest contribution has been a greater awareness, really, of ~~our~~ all the problems that are confronting education.

Grossman: What about your social life? Has your public life interfered with that in any way?

Hutter: The social life of a very busy doctor's family is, I would say, at a minimum anyway. ~~I spend many times --~~ I attend as many ~~most~~ of the school functions as I can, usually by myself, because my husband is ~~at many~~ attending medical meetings. It's hard for me to say. We have no sense or shape what I would call the average full time social program or social life that the family in Beverly Hills ~~does~~ has.

Grossman: What about your private life? Do you have hobbies, and have you had to give up these kinds of activites because of your office?

Hutter: I would say that I have not had to cut them out. Perhaps I spend a little less time on them. The things that I did before I assumed public office I'm still doing, but not to the same depth or intensity because there are just 24 in the day.

Grossman: How have you reacted to being in the public eye?

Hutter: Well, really, I can't say that it has affected me. It has probably given me more poise, shall I say? My experiences in high school and in college on a forensics team, were, for instance, excellent preparation for public appearances that one has to do in conjunction with a public office. I had the same experiences in high school and college which I think prepared me for meeting all kinds of people --

Hutter: being able to relate to all kinds of people with very little difficulty. I would say that the normal maturation, the growing up of an individual has been accompanied or re-enforced by dealing with the public, being in the public eye. I'm sure that it has really re-enforced it and made it a better situation.

Grossman: How do you react to criticism that you get from the local presss or from your fellow board members?

Hutter: I like to view criticism as being constructive, and I feel that if criticism has been leveled that there must be a kernel of truth in it, and I examine and search for that. I'm not one to bear grudges, and I appreciate criticism. Occasionally, particularly in the heat of a campaign, you will hear untruths thrown around, and I quickly forget those, I truely forget what's unpleasant, and have not allowed it to affect my individual friendships because I respect someone else's opinion of me.

Grossman: Do you have any thoughts about why there aren't more women in politics?

Hutter: I think perhaps the function that a woman must perform at home. If you're conscientious your home comes first, and I have always felt strongly that a woman who has a family has her first obligation to that family. I have felt, and I carried this out, that I waited until the time that my family no longer needed my direct attention. That was the time that I tried for public office, and I still feel this even more strongly than I did then.

Grossman: Had you been thinking of taking part in public life before your children reached high school age?

Hutter: Actually not until about a year before I ran for the school board. People started to talk to me about this. Prior to that I hadn't really contemplated this at all. I had been interested in getting a doctorate in history and that was in the back of my mind. I decided that I could try both, simultaneously.

Grossman: Some people have called politics ~~very definitely~~ a man's world. Do you find it so?

Hutter: Just by a headcount I would say yes, but I feel that with increasing frequency women are ~~beinging~~ becoming involved actively in the political arena. It's interesting -- I think there are more being involved in what I call truely the political arena which is city council positions and congressional and assembly positions than in school boards. In the eleven years, I have noticed only a slight increase in women on school boards. Actually in our own district, in 1963, we were the only district in the country with a majority of women on our board. We had three women and two men, and that existed for a four year term, and then it switched back to a three-two in favor of the men. And now, through the result of the last election, I am the only woman on the board. But I have noticed across the state no significant increase in the number of women on school boards. It's a preponderance of men.

Grossman: When you were on the board and there were other women on, did you ever find the board members dividing up, along lines based on sex -- women against men?

Hutter: No, no, never.

Grossman: Do you feel that you're part of the Women's Liberation Movement?

Hutter: [Laughter] No, I really don't feel that I am a part of it. I have never felt discriminated against because of my sex. It may just be that I have a supreme confidence in my ability to get along with men, I don't know. I was raised in a family of boys. I have had only boys, and I feel very comfortable with men, and I never have felt that they have taken advantage of menor assigned undue menial tasks to me.

Grossman: Do you feel that by your taking your step into politics and being in the public eye that that encourages more women to go into politics?

Hutter: I would hope so. I have no way of assessing this, but I would certainly hope so.

Grossman: Do you think that there any problems that women in politics share whether they are on the assembly level, on school boards, on city councils?

Hutter: I think without question that there is a built-in factor on the part -- unconscious, perhaps, subconscious -- on the part of many that a woman simply hasn't the stamina or the ability or the emotional stability to handle a job the way a man can. This is a sterotype, perhaps, but I feel that many people look at it in this way. And yet, in all I've said I'd tend to feel that I don't think this has worked against me. And this may just be that I'm pretty sure of myself, I don't know. When I've had an opportunity to vote for a woman, or when a woman's been a candidate in a slate of officers which I've had to make a decision about, I have not just voted for the woman simply because she's a woman. I

Hutter: have examined very closely the background and records of the candidates, and I have voted for women. But I do try to be objective and to evaluate. I don't think that women are any more emotional than men or have less emotional stability than men. And as far as their vitality is concerned, I think that a woman can be just as energetic and just as durable as a man.

Grossman: At the moment there's some controversy about the way that women are portrayed in text books, that they're shown to be weak, or only able to go into certain professions. And there are some people who would like to see those text books changed. Is this an issue that your board is looking into?

Hutter: Well, we just at the last board meeting were discussing the fact that there is a bill now before the legislature that will require the revision of text books only in two fields: one in social studies, and I can't remember whether the other is science or English, where they are to give men and women equal time, so to speak. I believe the legislation prior to this had required across the board in all subjects, and this reduces it to two, so we really didn't have any in depth discussion, but we just noted the fact that there is current legislation being proposed.

Grossman: Do you feel that some of the text books that are being used are prejudiced against women and their contributions?

Hutter: I'm not sure that you would call it a conscious prejudice. I think they probably have laid more emphasis on the things men have done, and I know that there is a lot of

Hutter: concern among the women who are activists in the Women's Liberation movement, that they just resent seeing the term "man" as a generic term. This does not bother me at all. I think that certainly in the social studies there would be an opportunity, just as they have done with minority races, to expand, expatiate more on the contributions women have made all along the line. As a history concentrator, and having covered the whole scope of history, I am aware of the fact that so many women have made very positive contributions, but they are the ones who are quite obvious, and they are the ones who are normally treated in historical texts. But I think there is perhaps an area where more attention can be paid to less conspicuous, shall we say, contributions of women.

Grossman: Do you find that the men on the board are concerned about this issue -- about the way women are portrayed in text books?

Hutter: Well, we have never had any in depth discussions on this, and from just the reaction the other night, I don't think that they have given it a thought.

Grossman: As a member of the school board, do you have some say over which people are appointed to be principals and administrators of various schools?

Hutter: We have just last Tuesday night made the appointment of two principals. We have four elementary schools and we had two openings, principal in two of them. There was extensive recruiting. We had seventy applicants, and four different screening committees along the way to screen papers and finally interview candidates.

The board then interviewed for the two positions, the six finalist candidates, or five candidates, rather. Three

Hutter: from within district and two from without district. All of the candidates have been interviewed, their papers screened or interviewed two or three ~~candidates~~ times before the board received them. And we conducted half hour interviews with each of these individuals, and made our recommendations. The superintendent was there and he listened to us. We made our recommendations, and they coincided exactly with what the superintendent's recommendations were.

Grossman: Were these principals men or women?

Hutter: One a woman and one a man.

Grossman: Do you have more men in administrative positions than women?

Hutter: Yes, we have a significant number of women, but there are more men in administrative positions. Our elementary school situation now stands three men principals and one woman principal, and as far as vice principals are concerned, we have one woman and there will be two openings for vice principal, and very conceiveably one of these will be a woman. Our director of elementary curiculum is a woman. Our counselors are about evenly divided between men and woman.

Grossman: Do you feel there's some reason why more men are appointed to these positions?

Hutter: I think probably historically more men have made a career out of going into administration, and they are able to start or work up the ladder consecutively without having to break the time schedule to have a family. And perhaps women who have gone into administration have gone in a little bit later along the line.

Grossman: Has serving on the board of education been what you expected it to be before you were elected?

Hutter: I think I had no illusions, but it has taken a lot more time than I had anticipated, but it has taken more time each year. For instance, even the freshman board member in 1970 has to spend many more hours getting acquainted with the system, and getting the feel of the board, than a freshman board member did in 1960. Just simply because schools have become so much more complex, and more has been demanded of the schools than ten years ago.

Grossman: Do you feel that you've changed by being in politics?

Hutter: I think that I have certainly become more receptive to a variety of points of view. I've become more patient in listening to people, and I feel that I have been less apt to leap to a conclusion. I think I did develop a greater degree of flexibility ~~flexisity~~ than I had before.

Grossman: Do you plan to run for the school board again?

Hutter: At this point I have no way of knowing. I had three terms, ~~and this seems to be~~ -- twelve years is a significant segment of time -- and I think I'll just have to wait and see what the local situation is like. As you may know, the schools are facing tremendous financial problems, and Beverly Hills, of all districts in the state, will probably stand to loose the most, no matter what tax reform method is employed, and it just may be that we will have to cut our educational program absolutely in half to meet the demands of the Serrano decision. Now, if indeed this comes about, perhaps it would be well to have one long-experienced member on the board in which case I would have to find out if people really wanted me to run again. But I think, generally speaking, that three terms is sufficient.

Grossman: Have you ever thought about running for another office?

Hutter: No, I am really not interested in the city council or the political areaa, as such. I never considered the school board to be a political office. This is only entered the vernacular, I think, in the last few years. It has become more politicized, there's no ~~doubt~~ question about it, but I have absolutely no desire to get in the arena of partisan politics.

Grossman: Now that your children are older, how do they ~~feel about~~ view your being in political office?

Hutter: They're most enthusiastic.

Grossman: Have they ever commented to you about any advantages or disadvantages they felt growing up when you were running and serving on the board?

Hutter: Well, since they were both away from home totally after I started active work on the board, they had only two or three months of time between the election ~~and~~ in April and the time they left the schools in June to make any kind of observation, and in that short period of time they didn't have an opportunity to experience any kind of feed back because I was then a board member elect and not particpating in board decisions.

In talking to and observing parents who are serving on the board whose youngsters are still in school, I know that their youngsters have been in a particularly unusual position because they are the recipients of the remarks at school made because their parents may have voted one way or felt another way. A youngster whose parent is on the school board, I think, feels he must really behave in a certain way, or else he's going to jeopardize his father's

Hutter: or his mother's position. For all of these reasons I perposely waited until the boys would no longer be in school. You can say that while your children are actually in school, you are more aware, really, of what's going on in the class room, and this is true.

Keeping close contact with students, and naturally they would have to be children of friends, or school visitations, also can help in knowing what's going on in the classroom.

Grossman: Has your husband ever made any comments about your being in political life, that it's given your life more excitement, or made your marriage more interesting, or that he wished that you hadn't done it, or any kind of comment?

Hutter: No, he's been entirely supportive. He feels that this is the arena, in which my particular talents have been best used.

Grossman: Do you feel that it's an important factor for a woman entering politics to have full support of her husband?

Hutter: Oh, I think so. You do a much better job if you know that your participation is approved by the people closest to you.

Grossman: Would you recommend public life to other women?

Hutter: I think that at the proper time in their life, it would really make their lives more meaningful. I just do not happen to be the kind of woman who enjoys weeks of going to luncheons or card playing. I have to have something constructive to do, and I think that if more women were involved in their work, or whatever, (public life is really one of the major areas of volunteer work), as I see it, it would give their own lives more substance and more meaning.

Grossman: Do you think that there is anything that can be done to encourage more women to go into political life?

Hutter: Right now, I can't think specificially how one would go about this, but certainly in smaller communities there are opportunities for discussion groups and extended education situations such as UCLA and the University of Southern California offer. And I think this often stimulates women to enter into a wider arena. And again, the volunteer groups such as auxiliaries in conjunction with hospitals develop in women capabilities of handling meetings, of meeting people, and of expanding their horizons so that they are aware of more social problems, and that perhaps their participation can help.

Grossman: Do you feel that there's some kind of stigma, perhaps, attached to a woman going into politics, that she must be agressive or a loud-mouth, or any kind of negative ideas or stereotypes that keep women out of politics?

Hutter: I can't perceive this, I think that women who are in politics - I think of that wonderful lady from Maine, Margaret Chase Smith, who is really a lady to her fingertips. All of the women with whom I've been well-acquainted or even casually acquainted, have not necessarily been the agreesive type. I think you have to be vocal in that you have to be able to command respect for your point of view and be able to articulate well, but I don't think you necessarily have to be agressive.

Grossman: Quite a few activists in the Women's Liberation Movement have said that when in school a girl is put down for being too smart or for trying to be a leader, and by the eighth grade or so suddenly the boys take over. Being involved in the

Hutter: Well, it varies with classes. For instance, this year, academically, there are seven or eight boys who are at the top of the Beverly Hills high school graduating class, and this is on a grade point average. We have as many girls active in school offices, certainly, as boys. Some years the girls will be at the top of the academic totem pole, so to speak. I think back very clearly in my own schooling, be - cause I was at the top of my class in elementary school and again at high school, so that when I went to college I determined -- and I went to Radcliff which at that time was a girls' school, and Harvard was across the street as the boys' school -- and I just made up my mind that nobody at Harvard was going to know that I was particularly smart because I had the feeling in my social relationships in hi h school that it was a handicap to have the label that I was a smart girl, and this in spite of the fact that I was brought up in a family of boys and had many wonderful, natural, close relationships with other boys.

So I remembered this very distinctly as I entered college, but very shortly, because of the academic atmosphere in Cambridge where everyone was smart, that no longer figured. Now, in my sons' classes, I'm trying to remember some of their reactions to some of the girls who were particularly capable. This is a very academically oriented community, and I don't think it has been a stigma for a girl to be stereotyped as a brain. I might be wrong, but just in the oppervations I've been able to make in my own sons' social contacts, this didn't seem to bother the girls, nor did it bother the boys.

End Side One of Tape

Beginning Side Two of Tape

Grossman: Mrs. Hutter, are there any accomplishments that you are particularly proud of in relation to the board, any issues that you've brought up and seen resolved?

Hutter: As I mentioned earlier, I have pushed for an expansion of foreign language in the high school. The year before I came onto the board, we had started the project of foreign language at the elementary level with both French and Spanish taught 20 minutes a day starting with grade one, by teachers who were either a native of the country or else had had a major part of their academic experience in that country. And we are now in the twelfth year of that program. It has received my full support, and I was in the PTA group that really got this thing started.

Now, unfortunately, for financial reasons, we have had to cut back in grades one, and next year we wil be removing foreign language in grade two, primarily for financial reasons, ~~and~~ We feel we have just so many dollars and we have to spread it and establish our priorities very strictly in this regard. We still feel that we will not jeopardize the ~~whole~~ total foreign language program by starting it at the third grade level rather than at the first.

Grossman: So that foreign language was one of the things --

Hutter: That's one of them. I have been very supportive of a strong science program, and we had a major building expansion of all four of our elementary sites, and of the high school during these eleven years, in which we involved total staff, in which we involved educational consultant -- a nationally known ~~firmren~~ firm -- and I was very supportive of this because I

Hutter: that we were providing.

I have been supportive of a program which is trying to bring a little cultural --multicultural experience -- to students in this district, which involves bringing in at the sophomore year at the high school, thirty students from outside of the district, and so that currently we are in the third year of this program -- there are ninety out-of-district students attending. They're not bussed in because we don't have any kind of bussing system. They come under their own power. This has been a great advantage in both directions -- it's given our students an opportunity to know students of another culture, or several other cultures, because there are Orientals as well as blacks and Spanish-American students involved. It has given these students an opportunity to perform in a very demanding, essentially college preparatory high school.

Well, I would say when you try to check off, to think of all of the things that have been accomplished in eleven year's time even in a good system, it's a long, long series. I have been a part of four or five different boards, now, and I can say that I had only one-fifth part in making sure that these things were effective, but I tried to be a constructive force on the board.

Grossman: Quite a few schools now are experiencing some tension, or I guess what the newspapers would call student unrest. Have the Beverly Hills schools experienced any of this?

Hutter: This was probably more true accross the board two or three years ago when dress codes were in effect in most of the high schools, and wherever students could sort of kick against the bricks, so to speak, it was fashionable to have a demonstration, because this was going on in colleges

Hutter: across the country. We have never had a really overt dangerous kind of situation at Beverly Hills High School. Three years ago there were a couple of flag-pole demonstrations, mostly in conjunction with a dress code, which involved actually the technique that the students used in trying to effect a change. Instead of going through channels and presenting it to the board in the correct manner, they came directly to the board and expected the board, without any kind of examination of the situation, to make a decision like this.

When that was turned around, they had their own evaluating committee in which students and parents and teachers and administrators all participated and arrived at some recommendations which the board was very glad to accomodate and effect--essentially no dress code except as it has to conform to state law. That has been a bone of contention.

Grossman: Arising from that situation, has the board examined the channels that students must go through, or have tyou tried to make them more generally known?

Hutter: We've always had well-defined, written board policies, and administrative regulations and rules, and I think that it was the issue of the dress code which, on one hand expanded student and parent participation along with administration and staff, and on the other hand was an opportunity to publicize (and may I say the press in Beverly Hills is most cooperative) what the channels actually were. In some cases we have defined them a little bit more clearly.

Grossman: Speaking of the press, how have you felt that you as an individual board member have been treated by them?

Hutter: Excellently.

Hutter: Very fine. The press ~~are~~ is most supportive of boards of educations as they have ~~declared~~ reported themselves in Beverly Hills with one exception. Last year, there was a forced resignation of the principal of Beverly Hills High School, and it was a split board vote. In other words, it was a split board vote that forced him to write the letter of resignation, but when the letter of resignation was presented to the board, it was accepted unanimously because the man involved didn't wish to make a public issue out of it. He felt that the school and the students came first, and if indeed the majority of the board felt that he was no longer effective as a principal, he would abide by this decision.

The press ~~were~~ was very supportive of the principal and ~~they were critical of~~ they soon knew who the board members were. They were critical of them, and as a result, one of the incumbents who was running for office was defeated for re-ellection.

Grossman: How do you deal with a press that's presenting only one side of the story?

Hutter: Well, they attend, and they do attend all board meetings, and there are two regular community newspapers that come out once a week, and of course Westside section of the Los Angeles Times usually has an observer there.. They have access to all of the information, and how they write it, how they view it, is of course their editorial prerogative. The Los Angeles Times rarely enters into a local situation like this. The local newspapers did and were most supportive of the principal. This board recently requested him to withdraw his letter of resignation -- it was to be effective

Hutter: this coming June, although this action took place a year ago in March. He did withdraw it, so that's water over the dam. But that's just one example of how press entered into it, and where there was a split in the ideology of the board.

Grossman: Is the press the main vehicle that the board uses for communication with the public?

Hutter: No, not at all. We have parent-teacher conferencing starting in the first year after kindergarten -- well, even starting at kindergarten -- and instead of report cards twice a year, it's an in-depth parent-teacher conference. We have a full-time public relation man who send out to the community full budget material so that every tax-payer is aware how the money is spent and we have budget hearings open to the public once a month as during the year we go through the budget. We have curriculum leaflets describing everyone of our numerous special programs in the schools. The Parent Teacher organization in this district is very strong. The presidents of the five units plus the council (we have our own council) meet once a month. There is very close rapport with the staffs in the different schools. Parents are practically living in the schools as volunteers, and so we have many, many avenues of getting our message accross to the public in addition to the press and to direct mailings.

Grossman: Do you feel that it's your responsibility to represent the public or to reflect their views, or to act on the basis of your own judgment?

Hutter: I think you have to be a leader as well as an ~~interrupter~~ interpreter. You have to consider the concerns of your constituents, you protect their financial and their interests, at the same

Hutter: time, because you're more closely involved, and theoretically you're supposed to be doing your homework, you know what's going on in the educational field, and if there are new approaches, new techniques, you work with your educational staff who are really on top of this, then it is your duty as a board member to ~~interrupt~~ interpret to the community a new program. ~~and so it's an interaction of two different --~~ You wear two different hats, and you represent many publics. Really, even in a small community, there are many, many publics that every board member must represent.

Grossman: Mrs. Hutter, how involved is the board with specific student problems such as drug abuse?

Hutter: In this community six years ago when we first became aware that there was some useage, we worked with the police department first to determine what they were finding. Four years ago we ran a seminar one evening a week over a period of a month, in which leaders ~~of~~ in various of the health fields were in to make presentations --we had ~~to~~ the law enforcement and narcot agents, medical and psychiatric personnel and it was a kind of in-service training, not only for our staff but for our parents as well. It was poorly attended, although it was widely advertised. Because four years ago nobody wanted to admit that they had a problem, and we from that time forward we started to really beef up the courses within the school, health and science courses with more detailed knowledge of not only narcots, but tobacco and alcohol. We moved the courses down into the lower grades. We utilized every known program, and we evaluated these various programs such as the Lockheed Program and Impact plus Two, and then, about two years ago, realizing that there

Hutter: were many angles to this problem, the board of education and the city council combined their resources and established a center -- the city made possible two or three rooms in one of their facilities and we provided the staff, counselors who could really relate to students to consult with them on their problems. There were psychiatrists involved and psychologists, and this worked out for a year, and then we decided that this ~~community~~ was a community-wide problems. There were many things contributing to the useage of drugs, and right now the community is in a hassle over where this counseling center or prevention center, what ever you want to call it, will be located. ~~I could have~~

I can't here go into the details, but it was a widely based community group, no longer centering, really in the city council or board of education. We had taken the lead and they got it started. They have quite an ambitious program, whereby no medical treatment would be instituted, but it would be a prevention kind of a center, counseling center where youngsters with problems can come in and talk -- in addition to a full-fledged counseling program where each counselor has maybe only 250 counselees right within the high school itself.

The in-depth survey that was done by the caucus on drugs in the community pinpointed the fact that many of the problems stemmed from home situations.

Grossman: Since the time that the students came to the board with their questions about the dress code, have they indicated any other changes that they would like in the schools?

Hutter: Well, there has been a push for an absolutely open campus

Hutter: where students could come and go. We're in the third year of a modular scheduling program. Last year there was more latitude. Students didn't have to come to school until they were programed -- until their courses were actually started. We found that students were wandering in at ten, ten thirty in the morning, and this was not well-received by members of the community. ~~So we have not permitted~~ That's been changed so that everyone has a subject now for first period and he has to be their at an early hour, and at least has to get the program started, and he may not leave until his academic program is finished.

There has been a push to go off campus for lunch, for instance, and finally ~~when~~ the facts were researched by the students themselves. ~~and~~ In going to the eating place proprietors they found it would be nothing but chaos to have two thousand students from Beverly Hills High School descending on Beverly Hills for lunch. [Laughter]

Let's see, what other issues are they pushing for? Oh, they want an early graduation, in other words, if you've finished all your requirements at the end of your first semester of your senior year, and we are now looking into alternative programs for the second semester, such as going into the community and doing some kind of project, perhaps, for the last six weeks of your senior year. This will come up for board consideration toward the end of this year. Those are the most drastic -- we've been really in a very calm school because we haven't had the tensions caused by minority groups. I think this is part of the reason we've been a little calmer.

Grossman: Are there any changes that you would like to see ~~being~~ made?

Grossman: Are there any things that you are working on right now that you would like to see go through before your last year is up?

Hutter: I would like to see us return to a little more structure in the program at high school. Our elementary schools are ungraded --continuous progress situations through the fourth grade, and this, I find, is excellent. We can really individualize instruction, but right now my main concern is at the high school level. I feel that many of our students have lost their purpose because they had too much unstructured, independent study time and they're not mature enough to use it. Family attitude, perhaps, has changed, and parents aren't pushing their youngsters or expecting as much from their youngsters as they used to. This is my main concern right now. ~~is that perhaps a little more --~~ I like the multiplicity of electives available to students, but I think that in an independent study period, there should be more teacher supervision ~~in~~ to see that indeed a ~~sutdent~~ student is persuing on a continuing basis an independent study project, and is not just sort of sitting around doing nothing. They're not in school all that length of time. There are plenty of hours in the day when they can do this, not on school time.

Grossman: Looking back on your eleven years, if you had to do it over again, would you?

Hutter: Oh, indeed I would.

GrossmN: Mrs. Hutter, is there anything else that you'd like to go into, that you'd like to say?

Hutter: All I can say is that I feel education is the most important arena in this country today. Because if we can strengthen education and put the proper amount of emphasis on it and

Hutter: the proper amount of funds behind it, we can solve many of the other problems that are confronting this country.

Grossman: Thank you very much.

END SIDE TWO OF TAPE

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Mrs Bernice Hutter

A

Attitudes:
- men towards women,
- women towards women,
- women towards men,
- general towards women, 6-7,12

B

Background, personal, 2, 22

C

Campaigning, 2-3, 4
Chisolm, Shirley,
Colleagues, relation with, 4
Constituents, ~~reaction to,~~ contact with 9,27
Criticism, reaction to, 12

D

Decision to be a candidate, 1, 2, 13
Decision to take appointed position,
Decision making process, 8, 9

E

Effectiveness, 23-24

Evaluating the experience, 17-18, 31
Education
- personal: 2
- views on 31

F

Family, 2, 3, 8, 10, 19-20

G

H

Higher office, plans for, 19

I

Independence,
Information, sources of,
Initiative,
Issues;
- Drug abuse 28-29
- portrayal of women in text books 15-16
- Administrative appointments 16-17
- Student unrest 24-25

K

L

M

Men:
- reaction to criticism,

N

News media, 25-26

O

Offices held:
- Appointed,
- Elective,

P

Private Life 11

Q

R

Responsiveness,
Race,

INDEX: Women in Politics

Interview with Mrs Bernice Hutter

S

Social life, 11

Staff, relations with, 4

T

Terms in office, 1

U

V

W

"Women's Lib", 14

Workload, 5-6

Women's point of view, 6, 13

Women in politics, 6, 12, 13, 14, 17, 20, 21

X

Y

Z

13 1593